of a worm in the jar of chicken wings. Edmund, Louis, John (who dedicated the house), and Joseph spoke to us. Joseph prophesied that "Ianthus Barlow will become one of the sons of God." Winnie was administered to before the meeting. Sister Alice Barlow Hatch from Los Angeles was present.

Jul. 2. Picking apricots and cherries at Gardner's, 1429 So. 21st E. Arnold, Beth, Edson, Clarence, Marcus, Gene and I worked several hours for one bushel of Apricots. Visited at Susie's and at Mattie's for a while.

Jul. 3. Fasted and prayed. Took Beth and a bunch of youngsters to Gardener's, and I stood in the unemployed line from 8:30 till 11 a.m. to no avail. Having some trouble with my tooth aching. Dr. Mecham treated it twice. Arnold, Morris and Royal Matson came for a few minutes, also Edmund and Julia.

Jul. 4. Rudolph and Mary Larsen (Beth's sister) from Melba, Idaho, and with a Mr. and Mrs. Matson, called for a few minutes about 7 a.m. They didn't come in. Spent the day in writing, reading, etc.

In p.m. some of us attended a band concert at Liberty Park and a dandy shower fell, halting the program for a while, then it continued after the shower.

Jul. 5. Dentist Mecham treated my mouth to take the inflammation from wounded gums because of the half-pulled teeth. Then Edson, Lorin, Paul, and I dug holes for Electric light poles at Owen's place. Visited Richard on way home.

Jul. 6. At Owen's Place. Bro. Owen and I set up a mail box out on the hiway, then loaded one end and dragged large poles from a Mr. Johnson's place to the holes made for them. Chas. helped with one pole; then with Edson, Clarence, Clain, and Lorin, we hauled three more which took till about 3 p.m.

We went home and made ready to go to Cache Valley. Winnie, Beth, Edson, Kathryn, Mary, Lorin, Ruth, Paul, Ethel, Edith, Louise, Lillian Boss, and I in our truck with bedding, etc., loaded up 16 gallons gas and 2 qts. oil at Maxfield Sta. in charge of Bro. Owen, and we left town at 5:45 p.m. and had a very pleasant trip up there. We overtook Rich and family in Mantua and took part of his load, reaching Father's place about 9 p.m., the folks glad to see us and the children having a time of their lives. Winnie, Louise and I slept at Eslie Jensen's.

Jul. 7. Ate Breakfast at Eslie's and played basketball with the boys. The children puddled some in the big ditch. Winnie, Beth, Kathryn, Lillian, and I visited at Logan the UAC, Aunt Martha and Aunt Phoebe Porter near the Budge Hospital, and walked around the Temple some. Visited with the folks, and Beth and I slept at Eslie's again. The children made beds all over the house and the lot too. In the night Chas. and Orpha and baby Zitting came, and as Eslie seemed hard to wake, I gave Orpha and baby my bed and Chas. and I slept on the floor on rugs. Maleta, Karl, and Morris came with him to Mothers. Verna had...[?]

Jul. 8. Sunday. Mother is 63 to-day. 80 of us attended at the place to-day, and several of the children and grandchildren were not present (Vergel, Sylmar and Wife and two children, Mattie and her 5, Fawn and her 3, Ruby and her 6).

During the morning I read to most of the adults the testamony of Hyrum Smith before the courts in Nauvoo when Jos. the Prophet was on trial, as it is recorded in the History of Joseph Smith by his Mother—Improvement Era, Vol 5.

After dinner, all gathered around the big apple tree on the south side of the house and had a little program, all extemporaneous. Martin Olsen offered prayer after we all sang "We Thank Thee O God for a Prophet"; Dowayne and LaRee sang "The Songs my Mother Used to Sing"; and Beth sang in Spanish "La Paloma"; Lillian Boss sang one song about Mother's hair and "That Silver- Haired Daddy of Mine"; and at the request of Chas. F. Zitting and Father and others, I read to them all the same article that I read in the morning. Our thots and feelings were tense as we seen those pictures in our minds of the suffering saints in Missouri. Chas. F. spoke to us along that line. I also read to them a poem that I composed for this day, July 8, 1934, also two by Winnie. Dowayne also spoke.

After the program, we visited with each other and sang songs. Cousin Delila Roueche visited with us a short time. After sundown, Richard and family and Winnie and Louise started for home. Maleta and I slept at Eslie's again.

Jul. 9. With Beth and a whole load of children, we visited the old homesite at the mouth of the canyon where I was born, and we walked around and looked over the place and I told the children a little story of some of my early boyhood days.

P.M. With J., Edson, Lorin, Clarence, Marcus, Claine, Fred and Beth, I started for Beaver Dam, and got about 6 miles west of Logan when the car refused to go farther. After a while of wondering, we turned the truck around and pushed it about 1/4 mile when a Mr. Barber came along and towed us into Logan and we were directed to Hy. Jacobsen who soon located a broken axle. Chas. and I ran around some trying to find a used one but could not. Maleta and babies visited her niece Barbara Crookston. We took her home to Millville. Beth and I slept again at Eslie's.

Jul. 10. Arose at 4 a.m. and helped Father, Fred, Don, J, and Uncle Mart Olsen harvest peas till about 10 oclock. Saw some old acquaintances. I cleaned up and Chas. and I hunted further in Logan for the axle and then all over Brigham City. We (Chas., Orpha and baby, and I) stayed at Judge Fred Holton's. Ate supper and Chas. taught them the order of the Priesthood, revealing to them who the seven were, etc. There were present Bro. and Sr. Holton, Bro. and Sr. Peterson, Bro. and Sr. Collins, and Bro. and Sr. Lee. Bro. Lee sang beautifully "Joseph the Seer" and "I Know that My Redeemer Lives." I met Judge Holton's youngest daughter, ____, also his daughter Gladys. We slept there.

Jul. 11. About 10 a.m. after a nice breakfast and a good visit with the Judge and listening to his stories of wonderful faith to be healed of his blindness (which he says will be soon) and of his opportunities for political and financial power which he refused for the work of the Lord, I visited Uncle Fred and Aunt Eva Eliason for a few minutes. We (Charles, Orpha and baby, and I) drove back to Logan with used parts for our truck and had Hy Jacobsen fix it up while we went to Millville. Eslie gave me a dollar, Don loaned me $5, and Fred gave me two, so I was enabled to pay the charge of $6.[50] and take the truck out.

Mother, Maleta, Beth, and I visited Aunt Lizzie Yeates and her son Vern. She expressed a surprise and pleasure at meeting Beth and said, "Why Lyman! You've been holding out on me by not telling me this before!" After a hurried supper, Chas. and I and families left at 6 p.m. for Beaver Dam where we loaded furniture for Sister Blaine Robison and we all drove on to Salt Lake City. We had a flat tire in Layton and a kind helper came just in time to do most of the work of repairing, altho [sic] it took much time. He rode to Farmington with us, and we reached home (1340 So. 4th E.) at 1:30 a.m. Found Winnie and Louise OK.

BOOK 12

July 12, 1934 – December 30, 1934

The last few lines of the July 11, 1934, entry were contained in Book 12 in the original diary; but for easier reading, they have been included in Book 11 with the bulk of that date's entry.

Jul. 12. Had another flat tire to fix before we (some of the childen and I) drove to Zitting's home in Taylorsville and unloaded the furniture. Was visited by Arnold, Morris and Dick [Richard] in the evening.

Jul. 13. I spent some time uptown in the office at 208 Atlas Bldg. conversing with some of the Brethren. Beth and I visited Mattie and children and ate supper with them.

Jul. 14. Helping Richard and boys harvest weeds at Clayton's from 11 a.m. till dark. I obtained a relief order thru Mrs. Logan altho she refused Winnie an order on Thursday. Rudolph and Mary Larsen came and stayed with us.

Jul. 15. Sunday. Royal Matson got permission to get some old R.R. ties and said it is necessary to get them to-day. So I drove to the O.S.L.R.R. [Ogden-Salt Lake Railroad] yards, found Royal and got several ties. I heard a few selections by a band at Liberty Park. Morris and wives, also I.W. and wives, visited us for a few minutes. Rudolph and Mary and baby Evelyn visited other folks and returned at night. They are friendly and congenial.

Jul. 16. I spent most of the day painting inside a house owned by Mr. Alex Halles (our landlord) on 6th So. near 10th East. At 4 p.m. I took my wives and Olive, Ellen, Royal, and Ethel to a point south of Saltair where we met Morris and we all went bathing out in Salt Lake. We waded out about 300 yds. in the water to find it deep enough to float around good, and the water is very strong with salt, being 28% salt.

Jul. 17. Painting again (also Edson, Lorin and Paul).

Jul. 18. I felt sick with headache and toothache. I was uptown some so didn't go to paint.

(On the 16th I tried to get an extension of time on my temporary car license but was refused further time. Bert Barlow didn't get the papers from Boise Idaho which are required.) I went out to Clayton's and to Dick's.

Jul. 19. With Beth and the boys painting again.

Jul. 20. Doing repair jobs around home, fixing window screens, etc. No paint, so we remained at home.

Jul. 21. I.W. came about 8:30 a.m. and said, "Come over and preach to us. Its lots more important than painting." So I visited with I.W. and his wives most of the day. A good shower fell to- day and Maleta and I ate dinner with I.W. and Violet and family. Winnie and I attended a show and saw Ralph DePalana, the auto racer.

Jul. 22. Sunday. Beth went last evening to stay with Olive at Rhea's. We at home read and wrote. I listened a while to the band concert at Liberty Park. Talked with Mr. and Mrs. Bench. Gave them a copy of the four revelations (1880, 1882, 1886, 1889). Beth came home.

Jul. 23. The folks' washing day. Edson and I painting at Halles. Beth and I went for a stroll in the car up on the north side of the city to about 11th Ave. and east of the new Vets Hospital where we sat and talked of the Pioneers and tried to immagine [sic] the scene which greeted their eyes 87 years ago and thot of the contrast in faith and principle since then. We prayed to the Lord for his people and for judgments to come, that the faith of our fathers might not dwindle away.

Jul. 24. We spent part of the day painting and ate watermellon [sic] and a good dinner. In the evening we all took a ride up City Creek Canyon to the Wasatch Boulevard, thence to Ft. Douglas and home.

Jul. 25. Winnie and I have been married 17 years to-day, and Maleta is 35 to-day.

I rode the bike uptown, obtained a little shoe order thru the relief office thru Mrs. Logan, and I visited with Leslie, Louis, Lothair, Moroni, Jas. [James] Athey, Doc. Lindsay, and Charles Zitting. I rec'd a new book from Leslie. LeRoy Wilson came in also (at 208 Atlas). I rode home with Louis and Leslie and we read some in the book. Lothair and Bro. Lindsay and I.W. visited us a few minutes.

Jul. 26. Winnie, Edith, and I rode to town with I.W. and Laura and obtained shoes (5 pairs) and flour. Read some in the new book to the folks.

Jul. 27. Worked in the attic of the house a while. Mrs. Logan visited us and gave us a grocery order. Pain[t]ed 3 hrs. and read to Geo. Woodruff and wife in evening.

Jul. 28. Took Geo. Woodruff and Winnie uptown and got 4 doz. brooms. P.M. Beth and I took Geo. W. out west of town to Buena Viesta and beyond hunting for R.R. ties for kindling wood. We got one and one half ties. Beth went swimming in a big canal. I worked at window screens in the evening.

Jul. 29. Sunday. I hauled John Y. and families to Liberty Park where with Richard and family, Morris and family, Geo. Woodruff and family, and our own family, we ate lunch and read and talked of the new book and the times. War seems starting in Europe, for the Emperor of Austria was slain July 25th, which is 20 years to the day since a like occurrence took place in Europe which started the great World War.

The heat is oppressive and many people of the U.S. and the world are dying because of it. Missouri and Illinois are the hardest hit.

Jul. 30. Edson, Lorin, and I did some painting at Halles' house. Winnie and Beth are very sick much of the time lately with stomach troubles.

Jul. 31. We did more painting and fixing window screens for our house. The weather continues hot and dry.

The Council of the Sanhedrin have mailed out and given out many of their new books on The Supplement to the New and Everlasting Covenant, so we begin to look for fireworks in the form of slanderous letters and public and private expressions of every kind and also for favorable attitudes of those who believe and desire the fullness of the gospel. Visited with the Brethren at the office.

Aug. 1. We painted again for Mr. Halles.

About 1 p.m. my son Joseph (Jay) and my brother Fred came from Cache Valley. After dinner we drove to I.W. Barlow's and made a proposition to go out to the Lake to swim. They agreed and we made ready. They decided to not go, but we (myself, Winnie, Beth, Fred, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, Lillian Boss, Thelma Boss, Mary, Lorin, Paul, Ruth, Ethel, Edith, [and] Clarence, Marcus, and Claine Wayman) all went in our truck to Black Rock on the lake near the Garfield Smelter. We went via Granger, Hunter, Magna, and Garfield. We all went in the lake and had a good swim and [came] home via the Saltair route.

Maleta stayed home with Karl, Morris, and Louise. Her sister Minnie came and visited with her while we were away and we visited with Bro. Robertshaw at our home in evening.

Fred and I administered to Winnie and Beth and they were better.

Aug. 2. Fixed screens while Fred cut hair for several, and in p.m. we all rode out to Rich's and returned. Fred went to Mattie's. Winnie and Beth still quite sick. Beth and I visited with Rhea and Olive, expecting to see Thatcher Allred.

Aug. 3. Visited with the Brethren uptown and heard a good gospel discussion. There were at the office: Leslie, John, Joseph, Louis, Lothair, Doc. Lindsay, Bro. Toomey, and Morris and Arnold and I. Morris and Arnold ate dinner with us. Jay and several of the other children and Fred drove out to Clayton's and helped Rich haul hay. Fawn visited us.

Aug. 4. Worked on screens more.

Visited at the office (208 Atlas Bldg.) with Leslie, Joseph, Louis, LeGrand, Albert Barlow and Leroy Wilson. A letter expressing wrath over the new book was read to some of us.

Jay and I worked on screens more and in evening walked to Liberty Park with my wives. Charles Zitting came and slept with me and we had good prayer and conversations. We administered to Beth and she felt better.

Aug. 5. Sunday. Ate breakfast. Had a good talk with Charles and rec'd good advice on what to do in some family affairs, i.e.: "Never say the least thing to each other about your husband in [h]is absence nor about each other, for if you do, you are pulling them down and not building them up. Take corrections," etc. Concerning direction Leslie says, "A person that cannot take directions will never be able to give direction."

Fred came and we read some. We (Fred, Arnold and I) administered to Arnold's son David Haliday. Then Winnie and Maleta and I attended a testamony meeting at I.W. Barlow's. Beth is sick so didn't go. We listened to much good advice and testamonies by J. Lyman Jessop, Israel Barlow, I.W. Barlow, Edmund Barlow, John Barlow, R. S. Jessop, Morris Kunz, Susie, Julia, Cleo, Ethel, [and] Violet Barlow. Fred came home with us and we had a good visit and prayer to-gether. Winnie is quite sick tonight and Fred slept with me. Hauled R.R. ties.

Aug. 6. I spent a few hours in the office up town with some of the Brethren in the office. In evening we read from "The History and Philosophy of Marriage." Fred stayed with Violet.

Aug. 7. Winnie is 36 to-day. Maleta washed clothes. I took Mary to the FERA nursing dept. to arrange for having her tonsils removed. Then Fred, Jay, Edson, Lorin, and I and some of Violet's boys went out to Rich's and helped haul some hay. I.W. and Violet and family were there washing clothes and we had a visit, also with Nathan Baldwin. We returned home, and in the evening the following guests came in honor of Winnie's birthday: Chas. Zitting; Arnold Boss and wives and daughters; Rhea, Olive, and Ellen Kunz; I. W. Barlow and wives; Royal Matson and wives; R. S. Jessop and wife; Geo. Woodruff and wife; [and] Fred Jessop. We had a good extemporaneous program. Chas. was master of ceremonies. Arnold slept with me, and we prayed for a testamony of the gospel and all things pertaining to our welfare.

Aug. 8. Uptown with Arnold and conversed with the brethren—Leslie, Joseph, Louis, Fred, Arnold, [and] Jay. Spent the evening with Fred and my wives reading the History. Fred slept with me.

Aug. 9. I went to FERA relief office and to Mr. Halles at Liberty Park a while, and out to Rich's (all of the family and Lillian, too). I visited with Leslie, Louis, Joseph, Bro. Toomey, Lothair, Doc. Lindsey, Fred and J.

Leslie showed us the published Notice of Excommunication of Anna Kemectsch (his wife), announced between a murderer and an apostate. This is the fourth offense against Leslie since his ordination to the fullness of the Priesthood—a very serious and grevious [sic] offense before the Lord.

Aug. 10. Uptown in the office a short while. Met Chas., Leslie, LeGrand, Gene Woolley, [and] Louis. Out to Rich's and ate dinner, gathered apples and pears at Claytons. Winnie, Beth, and I took our baby Louise to Dr. Woolley and had it treated. A bad infection and painful. Maleta fixed the supper and we peeled a tub of apples for drying.

Aug. 11. I consulted Mrs. Logan at NRA Relief Headquarters seeking for work. Visited with several of the Brethren at the office. Took Winnie and baby, also Maleta, Mary, and Ruth to see Dr. Woolley again. Louise is considerable better. A work card came for me to day. Fred is with us also. He slept at Violet's.

Aug. 12. Sunday. I spent the forenoon reading and instructing my family. I am trying (in my weak way) to set my house in order according to the laws of God, thinking always of the judgments to come. Ate dinner with the family and Fred, then Fred, Jay, and I with some of the smaller children listened to a band concert at Liberty Park given by Mr. Bergner and his student band. I visited at I.W. Barlow's with Esley Jenson and Letha and Uncle Mart and Aunt Fannie.

Aug. 13. I started working at the Utah State Fair Grounds, Mr. Brown as Foreman. I worked with Mr. Joe Kardohley and Mr. Spencer in repairing a building used for the Rabbit Exibitions [sic]. Beth visited Rhea.

Aug. 14. Again at the fair grounds. The weather is very hot and especially inside the low building. Fred used the car while I was working. About 5 p.m. Winnie and I drove Fred and Jay to 666 E. 3rd So. where they boarded a truck with Mr. Geo. Adair and went off for Glendale, Kane Co. We watched a ball game.

Aug. 15. At work. In evening we (my family except Maleta) drove up Emmigration Canyon for a while and home via East Mill Creek.

Aug. 16. At work. Beth visited with Rhea and Olive. We enjoyed a band concert at Ft. Douglas. I slept with Ianthus after visiting with him and Laura and Morris. Rich and Ida visited us.

Aug. 17. Visited with I.W. and Laura, ate breakfast with them and rode uptown with them. Visited the brethren at the office with Morris. Rode back with Arnold and Louis. Rode out to Dick's. Seth and Joe are looking after things while Dick and Ida are away with Charles F. down [in] southern Utah.

Aug. 18. Took Maleta to [a] Clinic [at] 21st So. State. Visited with I.W. and Violet. Uptown with Beth, Kathryn, and Lillian, then with Winnie. We attended a show. Read gospel to the folks at night.

Aug. 19. Wrote and read and visited with Bro. Stanley Robertshaw at our home. Ate dinner at 1:30 after giving the sacrament to my family and Gene Jessop and Lillian and Thelma Boss. Took the family up Mill Creek Canyon. On our way down we saw one of Stillman's barns full of hay burning down and hundreds of cars full of people gathered around.

Aug. 20. At work at the Fair Grounds again under Ammon Brown as foreman. Rec'd $27^{00} check and did some shopping with Maleta.

Aug. 21. Bot 5 bu. peaches at the market with Albert Barlow. Worked again.

Aug. 22, 23. Again worked with Roy Daniels hanging around the eves about three stories high fixing things. Beth visited Rhea and Olive while I worked. Out to Richard's several times this week. He's still away. Hope he brings himself another wife.

Aug. 24. Met Leslie and Louis and J. Athay and Bert Barlow at the office. Talked with Bro. Finck and wife who are very enthused with the work and messages of a Bro. Glen claiming to be a direct decendent [sic] of Levi. I couldn't accord with this doctrine, altho they say it fully harmonizes with the scriptures.

Winnie, Beth, and I did some shopping and ran about some in the car for Bert Barlow and had egg-nog, fried eggs, and Eggsactly—a good dinner there. We ordered 10 5-gal. cans of Honey thru Bert from Kingford Honey Co. of Grace, Idaho. Helped Robert Clayton remove root growth from their syphon. Then we (Maleta and most of the children and I) went to Richard's and found the water pipes broken, so we had a time watering the thirsty stock.

Aug. 25. After I helped Seth irrigate at Claytons and fix the broken water pipes, I obtained a piece of pipe from Bro. Baldwin, then returned home.

Morris came and we went uptown and had a good visit with Leslie, John, Joseph, Louis, Arnold, and J. Athay discussing the history of the Manifesto and the political situation in Utah [and] statements made by John M. Knight (Police Commissioner of Salt Lake

City) recently in the Wasatch Ward to a priesthood class that "If I had the power, I would put every one of those polygamists and their wives in jail;" and upon being mildly resented by the class leaders and by the head ward teacher in that ward as they read from the Doctrine and Covenants to show him that that was unchristianlike, he said, "I don't care what the Doctrine and Covenants says about it—Heber J. Grant says so and so and that's the law to me." This was reported by Leslie. A. Bishop is reported to have said that the new book by Broadbent and Musser will split the church wide open.

As we sat in the office discussing the gospel, we could see in adjoining offices men and girls smoking cigaretts [sic] galore.

In evening I took a load of children to the Fair grounds where the mammoth Circus tents of Ringling Bros. and Barnum and Bailey were. Hundreds of horses, wagons, managers, and people of this big show and thousands of people crowding around to see it. We were financially broke so we could not see only some things from the outside. This mad scramble for money is surely Hell. 1^{75} per ticket to the Circus.

Maleta and I attended show at the Star Theatre—a rotten show of high-pressure salesmanship and the like.

Aug. 26. I wrote and read. Little Karl is sick. Arnold and I administered to him.

P.M. At one oclock my wives and I attended a meeting at I.W. Barlow's where several of our friends attended. We listened to Pres. Leslie Broadbent speak with much feeling. Among many other things he said, "With the help of Almightly God, it is my mission to lead you back to the Land of Zion." He spoke of the love of principle and urged us to keep ourselves more clean and orderly that our houses may be in order. Louis, John, Edmund, and Joseph all spoke as the Holy Ghost prompted them. Joseph said, "This is not Joseph Musser that's talking, it is God the Eternal Father." They all testified of the influence of the Holy Ghost. They urged us not to compromise with the devil by attending corrupt picture shows and breaking or bending the Sabbath day, Joseph saying, "If you enter the show houses where these evil influences are, your guardian angel must stay out." Eslie Jenson opened the meeting by prayer and Art Halliday closed. Pres. Leslie Broadbent conducted. Several hymns were sung.

Aug. 27. At work at the Fair grounds with Roy Daniels, who has spent 5 months on the Boulder Dam and also spent considerable time with a Carnival and told me some of the evils of it, and for that reason he quit. He is not a Mormon but he says his wife is. We worked at the high windows. I rec'd a check for 27^{00}. Richard and I conversed over his trip to the south.

Aug. 28. At work again as 27th. After work I helped Morris's Olive and Ellen move their furniture from Royal Matson's on Lake St. to a little home on Redwood Road and No. Temple St. Royal, Beth, Kathryn, and I loaded the truck. We ate supper with Royal and Wife.

Aug. 29. Roy Daniels and I worked at Sash-making for the new sheep building. This is very technical work—56 special cuts in each sash. I enjoy the work tho [sic].

Leon and Margie Richmond, Nellie, Ivie, Minnie, Roxie, Myrtle, and Nita [Winnie's and Maleta's relatives] all visited us a little while. Morris and Uncle Dan ate dinner with us.

Aug. 30. At work as 29th. I obtained the license plates for the truck at last since a delay from June 6th. Bro. Chas. Owen got them for me. I slept with Morris at Olive and Ellen's place.

Aug. 31. Morris, I.W. and I ate breakfast at my home with my family. I drove to Richard's and he and I with some of our boys worked at Owen's rocking up the walls of a cesspool.

I urged my wives and I to do better and keep Satan away.

Sep. 1. Richard and I again worked at Owen's while Winnie visited with Elvira and Edna Zitting.

For forty days I have not slept with any of my wives, fasting that I might get nearer the Lord and receive [sic] the light and knowledge necessary to pass thru all the trials of our time and not be decieved [sic] by anyone and come clean before the Lord. Most of this 40-day period I have slept alone, alternately changing from Winnie's room to Beth's. Maleta's room is occupied by several of the children. I slept with Winnie.

Sep. 2. Sunday. After reading and writing some, I drove to Mattie's and got her family, then to Susie's, got John and family, [and] brot them to our house. Rich and Ida and family came, Morris and families, Arnold and wives, Geo. Woodruff, Ianthus and Violet, Royal and Ethel, Edmund and wives—in all about 78 people. We held a meeting and several spoke. This clan of people are always anxious to hear the gospel. Edmund related a dream concerning a large building. He, in a company of about 25 men, stood apart from the rest of the world occupying the South East corner of the building, etc. John's family and my own rec'd the sacrament before the crowd gathered. No appointment for a meeting was made—the people just came, and we were glad they did.

After delivering John's folks at home, Winnie, Maleta, and I visited at Boss' and heard a Radio address

on "Who and What is God" by Nephi Jensen. It was very good

Sep. 3. Holiday (Labor Day). Arnold, Morris, Ianthus, Bert, and I worked at Dr. Woolley's wrecking a barn and garage.

Sep. 4. I worked at the Fair Grounds. Our foreman (Mr. Ammon Brown) left me in charge of some sash-making over three other men: Bob Turner, Roy Daniels, and Joe Kardohley. Turner, a Mormon, told at noon-time of some of his whoring experiences in Japan, as also did Daniels, who don't belong to any church. Joe is a Catholic and says little. These fellows are all good craftsman.

Met Morris and folks. Rec'd 27^{00} check for work. Run around some with Morris. He slept with me.

Sep. 5. Working at the sash work and finishing cement splashes under some rain spouts. Morris and Ianthus fixed my car wheels.

Sep. 6. I drove Morris' car to work and he fixed my radiator. This finishes my work card.

Beth and I went to [a] show at Capital Theatre.

Sep. 7. Mack Barlow, Edson, and I worked at Dr. Woolley's garage. Winnie, Maleta, and I visited with Royal and Ethel in evening. Our son Jay came this evening from Glendale.

Sep. 8. Arch. Petit and I worked at Chas. Owen's fixing windows. Went shopping with Winnie, J., and Kathryn.

Sep. 9. Sunday. Beth is quite sick with a cold. Arnold and I administered to her. I visited with Ianthus and family for a while in p.m. Beth is troubled with the impressions and whisperings of evil spirits. I slept with her to help keep them away.

Sep. 10. I started working again on a new card today at the Fair Grounds. Robt. Turner and I working together on the Manufacturing Bldg. It was a real thrill and scare to work from a hanging stage and fix the high cornish [sic] [cornice] and ceiling until the fear left me as I prayed for it.

Ianthus and Morris and I worked 3 hrs. at Dr. Woolleys. I slept with Morris at Olive and Ellen's.

Sep. 11. At work again. Walked with Arnold and administered to Royal Matson.

Sep. 12. At work till 2:30 as usual. Drove out to Dick's (Richard's) in evening.

Sep. 13. After work, Beth and I helped Lothair Allred move from 24 'U' St. to 128 'S' St. Uncle Moroni also helped move.

Sep. 14. Helped Richard at Clayton's rake and cut hay. Ate dinner at Dick's. A Mr. Olson bot pigs from him. In p.m. Jay and I worked at Dr. Woolley's, 148 - 1st Ave., for 4 hrs.

Sep. 15. Took Geo. Woodruff and wife to the Market, then dug a window in our house foundation. J., Edson, Clarence W., and I worked 3-1/2 hrs at Dr. Woolley's.

At night Winnie, Maleta, Beth, and I took Bus and Pearl Halliday and son to Morris' home on Redwood Road where we attended a Dedication of their house. Pres. Jos. Leslie Broadbent conducted the meeting which was good. Leslie, I.W. Barlow, J. L. Jessop, Morris Kunz, and J. W. Musser spoke. Bro. Musser offered the Dedicatory Prayer and bore testamony that Pres. Joseph L. Broadbent was chosen by the Lord to be Second Elder of the Priesthood body and occupies the same position as did Hyrum Smith to the Prophet Joseph. He also testified that every word spoken in this meeting was true.

Sep. 16. Took Geo. Woodruff and family to his father's home in Brinton Ward on Hyland Drive. Wrote some, read some.

Sep. 17. At work at the Fair Grounds.

Sep. 18. At work at the Fair Grounds.

Sep. 19. Same. Rhea is sick so Beth is with her some of the time. She read to us some of her poems as she lay in bed-one concerning her sister Charlett [sic], and one about Uncle Lorin Woolley.

Sep. 20. At work, after which I learned of Uncle Lorin's death yesterday. We feel keenly his loss, for (according to my understanding) he was the only mortal man on earth that has seen and heard and felt the Savior Jesus Christ. The six others have been called, chosen, and ordained unto this calling but have not as yet rec'd the confirmation of the Lord himself. It's a peculiar state of wonderment we are in for sure.

Ianthus and Morris are working on my car and have overhauled the motor, putting in new rings and piston expanders. Bus Halliday came over and fit in the rings.

Sep. 21. I got Morris' car and took Winnie, Beth, Olive, Dick, and Moroni to Odgen to attended the funeral of our cousin Richard (Dick) Jessop, who died as a result of injuries recieved from falling off a truck while employed by the Utah Power and Light Co. where he

was a Division Supt. We met several of the folks from Cache Valley and round about and attended a large funeral. The speakers paid high tribute to his worthiness. Dr. Adam S. Bennion was the principle speaker. Winnie and I visited with Beth and Olive's brother Thatcher Allred near the Weber College. We 4 and my father, Uncle Rone, and Rich ate dinner and had a good visit with Vic and Ruby at 205 - 34th St. [Ogden]. We reached home about 9 p.m.

Sep. 22. J., Edson, Lorin, and I spent the day at Chas. Owen's fixing windows. I took my truck and moved Edmund and Julia from Chapman apartments to Bert Barlow's place.

Sep. 23. A cold, windy and rainy day. The weather is cold. J. is sick to-day.

Maleta, Beth, Edson, Kathryn, and I and Geo. Woodruff attended the funeral of Prophet Lorin C. Woolley. We saw the family and many acquaintances and friends, many of whom are believers in plural marriage. But to my knowledge, Uncle Lorin's wishes were not carried out, for I have heard him say, "When I die I want men like Leslie Broadbent and John Barlow to speak at my funeral, and I don't want to be taken to the church house where they won't let me preach the gospel in it while I live." I testify that I have heard these statements from the lips of Lorin C. Woolley— signed Jos. Lyman Jessop. The funeral was held in the Centerville Ward house, and not a word concerning the wonderful works of his life in preserving the fullness of the Gospel and the fullness of the Priesthood was mentioned except a word in closing prayer by Eugene Woolley.

Gov. Henry H. Blood was one of the speakers and announced the death of Pres. Anthony W. Ivins this morning. A large extra of the Deseret News was put out announcing this death, and only a small line or two about Bro. Woolley's. Ferrel Coombs, a son-in-law of Uncle Lorin, said "I told Olive (my wife) last Tuesday that if your father goes, a week won't pass until Bro. Ivins will go too."

Just 11 years ago our sister Genevieve was buried. Uncle Lorin was one of the speakers.

At 7:30 a crowd of us gathered at Leslie's in memory of Pres. Lorin C. Woolley. We sang, "Come, Come Ye Saints," a favorite of Lorin's. I offered prayer and we sang a beautiful composition by Uncle Lorin's wife Golda entitled, "The Seven." Leslie, Louis, John, Eslie Jenson, and Joseph paid beautiful tribute as best they could by preaching the gospel to us.

Sep. 24. Mattie's birthday.

I worked again on the hanging stages, fixing the high eves of the Manfgs. Bldg. at the Fair Grounds.

Sep. 25. Same

Sep. 26. Same. Registering for school at South Jr.

Sep. 27. Same as 26th.

Sep. 28. Bro. Petit and I worked at Owen's. At night Winnie, Beth, J., and I visited at Rich and Ida's. It's her birthday.

Sep. 29. Run around some preparing to go to Millville. About 3 p.m. we (John, Moroni, Richard, Edson, and I) left town. Loaded a Phonograph at Ruby's (205- 34th St., Odgen) and drove on to Cache. Reached there about 7 p.m., found the folks all OK, and as usual, very glad to see us. Father sent word to Eslie who visited with us at night. Dick and I slept together in the same old bed of mother's making as in our youth. We love the spirit of our parents' home. Our little brothers (by Annie) Tommy and Albert are doing fine, also Verna's family. John taught us all the gospel.

Sep. 30. Took Don to Nibley and while there visited Aunt Lizzie Yeates for a few minutes. She says she spends much of her time weeping, altho she feels well physically.

We picked several boxes of green and ripe tomatoes from Father's tomato piles, [also] cabbage and beans. Ate a wonderfuly [sic] good dinner. Conversed with Eslie and Uncle Mart Olson. Reached home about 7 p.m.

Edna and Laura Zitting spent the evening with us.

Oct. 1. Monday. At work at the Fair Grounds— Ammon Brown, foreman, Marinus Boggard my partner.

At night Beth and I attended school at South Jr. We tried to get a course on Diesel Engineering but failed.

Oct. 2. At work.

Oct. 3. Genevieve's birthday.
At work and school, also 4th.

Oct. 5. General Conference of the Church. Beth and I attended [and] saw several of our friends and some relatives—Isaac Carling and wife, Price Johnson and wives, Roy Johnson and wife, and others from Short Creek, Arizona.

Upon Invitation of Bro. Chas. Owen, we (Winnie, Beth, and I) rode out with Morris, Rhea, Ellen, and Royal Matson. We spent a very enjoyable evening in a meeting there, Bro. Musser conducting. We had a spiritual feast, hearing from Louis Kelsch, Isaac Carling, Price Johnson, Roy Johnson, Rhea Kunz, Beth Jessop, J. L. Jessop, Frank Pollard, Chas. Owen, and others. Bro Musser told more plain than I have heard before of his own calling and commission under Pres. Jos. F. Smith, etc. I felt that Rhea Kunz would sometime become The President of the Relief Societies of the Church.

Oct. 6. At 8 a.m., Maleta, Mary, and I were at 606 Medical Arts Bldg. Roxie and Minnie (Maleta's sisters) were there also. Drs. LeGrand Woolley and Snow there operated upon Mary, removing her tonsils. I witnessed also. Roxie took us home in her car.

Jay and I rode with Dr. and Mrs. Woolley to their summer home in Mill Creek Canyon. J. and I removed the collapsed roof from it and rode home with Ralph Woolley, a U.S. Geological Surveyor.

We attended General Priesthood meeting in the big Tabernacle. David O. McKay appointed to 1st Presidency with Heber J. Grant and J. Rueben Clark; Alonzo A. Hinkley to the Quorum of 12. Spoke well. Bro. Clark scored those who urge the saints to believe and practice doctrines forbidden by the church. He repeatedly acknowledged that he was called to his position by the people. His sermon was a counterfeit from the real truth. Heber J. Grant told of his own life, as usual, and said he was perfectly willing to go on as he has done for another 10 years. Geo. Woodruff, Edson, Jay, and I attended the meeting.

Sister Toomey and daughter ate dinner with us.

Oct. 7. With Winnie and Maleta and Jay, attended conference. Met friends and acquaintances many. Morris, Rhea, and H. K. Cleveland ate dinner with us. Attended again in p.m.

Laura and Orpha Zitting and sons ate supper with us, also Verna Clark. We then attended meeting at Leslie's. The crowd filled the house. Chas., Joseph, I, and Leslie spoke. Leslie delivered one of the most able sermons I ever heard on the calling of the true priesthood, and showed plainly from D & C, Sec. 121 and from other readings what the measuring sticks are to judge the true or false priesthood. My brothers Vergel and Fred, and Myrl Spencer came at the close of the meeting. Arnold Boss opened with an inspiring prayer and Morris Kunz closed with one.

Oct. 8. At work at the Fair Grounds, then 2 -1/2 hrs at Dr. Woolley's Garage with Morris and Richard. School at Night. Beth, Ethel, and Edith visited with Rhea while I worked. Olive and sons ate supper with us. The devil inspiring the church, officials are again trying to cause Morris and Bro. Owen some trouble.

Oct. 9. At work and School, then had a real good visit with Fred and Vergel.

Oct. 10. At work.

Oct. 11. At work and school. Took Richard home from Violet's. Winnie visited at Broadbents to-day. We brot her home at night.

Each evening after work at the Fair Grounds, I have spent 2-1/2 hrs at Dr. Woolley's. Richard there three days with me also.

Oct. 12. Winnie, Maleta, and I rode with Morris, also Arnold and Laura B. to Centerville where we attended the funeral of Sara Ann Woolley (wife of Uncle Lorin), who died suddenly of a stroke. Morris and I repaired his car at I.W. Barlow's for 6 hours.

Oct. 13. Morris, Richard, J., Edson, Lorin and Joe, Beth, and I worked for 7 hrs at Dr. Woolley's cabin up the canyon.

A cold blustery day.

Oct. 14. Sunday. Wrote diary. Read (at Arnolds's) an extraordinary document on the polygamous situation written April, 1885.

In evening Winnie, Maleta and I visited at I.W. and Laura Barlow's with some of his family—Morris, Olive, and Ellen also. Morris asked to be administered to for a pain in the back. He says, "This is the first time in my life that I can remember being administered to, and I can feel the power go right to the pain and move it."

Beth feels a little sick.

Oct. 15. At the Fair Grounds and shopping with Marinus Boggard. Fixed the washing machine. Attended school.

Oct. 16. At work, after which Winnie, Beth, and most of the children drove out to West Jordan looking for apples. We visited for a short time with Uncle Dan and May Bateman. Bot a few apples from Bringhurst's in Bennion.

Winnie, Beth, Bro. Stanley Robertshaw, and I saw the show "Judge Priest" at the Capital Theatre.

Oct. 17. At work and school.

Oct. 18. At work and school. Helped Edson get problems in Physics.

Chas. F. Zitting slept with me. He didn't sleep much on account of the load on his mind.

Maleta is very ill with pains in arm and foot. Rheumatism. We administered to her and she rested better.

Oct. 19. Took my truck and helped Morris move from N. Temple and Redwood Road, also from 405 N. 6th West to 1815 So. 3rd East. A rainy, cold, and snowy day, but we kept at it until about midnight. We took his cow to Geo. Phelp's place on 6th West and about 16th South.

Maleta is in much pain.

Oct. 20. Again at the moving. We had a short visit with Leslie and J. L. Athay at 208 Atlas Bldg. After the moving I.W. Barlow and I worked on Dr. Woolley's garage 2 hrs.

Oct. 21. Sunday. [No further entry.]

Oct. 22. At the Fair Grounds, after which I worked 2-1/2 hrs at Dr. Woolley's garage putting on roofing, etc. The rain was falling a little while doing it and a hard rain came as soon as I was thru. At school at night.

Oct. 23. At the Fair Grounds again and shopping with Winnie and Maleta after work.

Winnie, Beth, and I rode with Morris and wives to 742 E. So. Temple St. (Kemetch's) to attended a meeting in memory of Lorin C. Woolley. This day would have been his 78th birthday. Leslie and the brethren received Grandpa John W. Woolley's Patriarchal Blessing and read it to us and commented upon it. This gave me joy to see that document in the rightful hands of the priesthood. Many testamonies were given concerning Uncle Lorin. There were present: Pres. Leslie Broadbent [and] two wives, John Barlow and 1 wife, J. W. Musser and 1 wife, C. F. Zitting [and] 3 wives, Louis Kelsch [and] 1 wife and sweetheart Barbra Owen, I.W. Barlow and wives, Edmund B. and 2 wives, Morris Kunz and 2 wives, Arnold Boss and 2 wives, Bert Barlow and wife, [and] Jos. Lyman Jessop [and] 2 wives.

Oct. 24. At work beginning at 9 a.m. instead of 8 as usual. I was the only carpenter left on the job. School at night.

Oct. 25. At work, this being my last day until I get a new card. After work I went to the work office on Motor Ave (according to instruction of Mr. Ammon Brown, my foreman) to get a new card, but too late. At school at night.

Oct. 26. After considerable waiting and being sent from one place to another in the work office on 26th and 27th, Mr. Harry Paul (architect of the Fair Grounds work) got a card for me to go again to work on Monday again.

My boys and I worked on Dr. Woolley's house in Mill Creek Canyon 7 hrs.

Oct. 27. When Mr. Paul looked at my record of 15 in my family, he chuckled and said, "Some Man! You should have another card."

My boys and I, Clarence and Clayne rode with Morris up to Dr. Woolley's house again 6 hrs.

Arnold Boss and wives, and Morris, Ellen, and Ethel visited with us.

Oct. 28. Sunday. I read some around home, then Visited with Leslie a while. Bros. Eldon Kingston and Gustafson (from Idaho Falls) with their wives were there also. Visited at home with Sr. Lillie Howard for a while and H. K. Cleveland for a few minutes. Felt ill with a cold so remained at home.

Oct. 29. At work at the Fair Grounds. Mr. Marker (carpenter) came also. We worked on details of the Mfg. Bldg. School at night with Beth. Maleta suffers still with Rheumatism. Our daughter Mary is 10 yrs. old to-day.

Oct. 30. At work. A bunch of children came for a party for Mary. Uncle Rone visited with me for a while, and after the party I took a bunch of them home [to] Uncle Rone's and Aunt Susie Barlow's. Visited Mattie and her new boy.

Oct. 31. My brother Vergel's birthday. Halloween, and a lot of pranks are everywhere manifest by the children. School at Night. Bro. Stanley Robertshaw and fiancé, Miss Millebrandt, visited with us.

Nov. 1. At work and school.

Nov. 2. A stormy day. I fixed things around home.

Nov. 3. Took a load of lumber from Dr. Woolley's home, 148 - 1st Ave. I, with Morris, J., and Edson, went to the cabin in Mill Creek Canyon, [and] encountered much snow and hard pulling and digging some times to make the grade. Reached there at noon. About 8 inches of snow. We worked as hard as we could till 5:40 p.m. and came down the canyon during a storm. Just below the elbow, the car whipped from side to side until it stopped with the front wheels over the brink of a deep, rocky gulch. We had a lot of digging the snow and lifting to do and got out and down the canyon without any damage done. Only the Lord saved us from a bad smash up.

J. and I [worked] 10 hrs. for the Dr., Morris and Edson 8 hrs.

Nov. 4. Sunday. Reading and writing [and] visited with Arnold a little while. My wives and I visited Ellen Kunz and new girl at Royal Madsen's. Winnie and I ate at dinner at 6 p.m. with Bro. Stanley Robertshaw and lady Miss Anna Millbrandt at her Apt. [on] 6th E. 1st So. We then rode back home, got Beth, and spent the evening at Sister Millbrandt's.

Nov. 5. Our darling little Martha's birthday, 7 yrs.

Went to the Fair Grounds, worked 1/2 day. Bud Kelley (custodian) and I worked a long time on my car and it still refused to run, so a Mr. Kirkwood and Mr. Crosley towed me home.

I attended school at night.

Nov. 6. Spent most of the day uptown at the Work office (Motor Ave.) and chasing around. Morris, Louis Kelsch, and I drove to Mattie's and round about and then fixed the car with a new coil in the timer.

I have a boil on the back of my neck, and it keeps me awake much at night and pains a lot always.

Nov. 7. Morris and I and Richard worked for 4-1/2 hrs on Dr. Woolley's cabin in Mill Creek canyon. We ate a real good supper at Dick's. Bus Haliday and Morris worked on our car and it finally ran a little.

Nov. 8. Ruth, Edith, and I went to Stewart's coal yard, got some coal, and the car refused to run. I worked with it and run around considerable, then Morris and Louis Kelsch towed me home. We went to town. Ran a few errands for Dr. Woolley and fixed the car with a new coil. I attended school at night.

Beth is sick, Maleta is lame and stiff with rheumatism, Winnie troubled with vericose [sic] veins, and me with a boil. We feel like a hospital.

Nov. 9. Morris, Ianthus, and I worked 6-1/2 hrs. on Dr. Woolley's cabin in the canyon. Sister Anna Millbrandt visited with us in the evening. My boil is large and very sore.

Nov. 10. Winnie, Edson, and I went uptown, then I went with Louis Kelsch to Owen's. Took Maleta and Beth to the Dr. I also took my neck along and Dr. Woolley cut a piece out of it. I grit my teeth and it was so sore. The Lord gave me strength to stand it and not whimper. I felt some better in about two hours than I had for days.

Nov. 11. Armistice Day. Sunday. Sister Millbrandt and I visited with Leslie. She is heart-broken over the delay of Bro. Stanley Robertshaw to marry her and give her children as per 3-year-old promise. She feels her time is short for motherhood chances. Leslie and I both feel that her cause is just but admonished her to keep humble before the Lord and she will lose nothing, but he will be the loser. Leslie gave her much good advice.

We attended a spiritual feast at Bro. Brainich's home. Leslie, Joseph, Dan, and Edmund also spoke, also Bro. Louis Kelsch.

Nov. 12. A general holiday for Armistice day. I did little fixing jobs around home. School at night.

Nov. 13. Our baby Morris is 1 yr. old to- day. Also Morris Kunz' 30th birthday. My Wives worked up a surprise party for him while I worked on the Seismograph Bldg. at the U. of U. At night we attended a nice party for Morris at his home. Bro. Toomy was Master of ceremonies. We had a lively program.

All the time lately I wear a bandage on my neck and head, so I feel bound. Maleta has much rheumatic pain. too.

Nov. 14. At work at the U. of U. working with Mr. Burdick as partner, Mr. Brady, foreman, and Mr. Schraven, general foreman. Attended school at night.

Nov. 15. At work at U. of U. Hundreds of these students are cigarette users. School at night.

Nov. 16. Ran some auto errands for Dr. Woolley by having lumber sawed at Ketchums and preparing to take a load up the canyon. 2-1/2 hrs. with truck.

Nov. 17. Hurried around more to get lumber at Bland's and more at the Dr's. residence (148 - 1st Ave.), then I.W. Barlow and sons Mack, Clarence, and Marcus, and my son Edson went with me up the canyon. Slick roads and snow made the trip difficult. We worked 3 hours on the house and 6 hrs. with the truck. Stopped at Dick's on our way down the canyon.

Nov. 18. Sunday. I studied some. Went to Morris who cut my hair. I ate dinner with His family and Royal Matson's wife. Visited with Uncle Dan Bateman at home a while, then he and I attended the dedication of Morris' home by Bro. J. W. Musser, then they came to our house where Bro. Musser had an appointment with us. Arnold Boss and family came, also Edmund Barlow and Brother Buckway, my brother Richard, and Morris and Rhea, and we had a spiritual feast. Bro Joseph told us many things.

Joseph W. Musser at about age 20

Told us to cease all light mindedness and loud laughter and repent as we had never done before from this very hour, for the judgments of God are coming upon this land as they have never done before. Bro. Dan bore testamony of the events of the experiences with Pres. John Taylor. I and Winnie spoke a few moments also. After Dan spoke, Sister Rhea Kunz read her poem "To My Sister-Wives" with the spirit of the Lord burning in her bosom and in all of us. Sister Lucy Musser led the singing, Richard Jessop opened, and Edmund Barlow closed by prayer. Maleta and Jay were administered to and felt better.

Nov. 19. Many reports that all the work projects are closed down are afloat, but I was back on the job, to be there if any work was to be had. No work available. A cold stormy day. I obtained a payment from the relief department to Dr. Woolley for the operation on my neck. School at night.

Nov. 20. Repairing around home all day.

Nov. 21. Repaired around home all day. School at night.

This night the Prophet Louis A. Kelsch is on trial for his fellowship in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints for advocating plural marriage. Morris Kunz, Jas. L. Athay, and Royal Matson were his witnesses. I feel like again praying, "How Long, O Lord, Holy and True," etc. I attended school at night.

Nov. 22. Our son Lorin is 9 to day. I took him and Beth to town and got shoes for them. Miss Grace Smith (our relief worker) visited us yesterday. I attended school at night.

Nov. 23. Most every day I am around the house and shop, fixing things that need repair. It's almost a constant job and I'm never thru. Beth and I attended school at night.

Some days ago the starter on my truck was broken. Today Morris and I fixed it at Ianthus' place. Lothair was there also, and Morris fixed his radiator. He told us of his visit with I. A. (Bert) Smoot and of his (Smoot's) disturbed feelings over the recent handling of Louis Kelsch.

Nov. 24. Winnie suffered much during the past night with toothache, so this a.m. I took her to Dr. Thomas and had one pulled. Saw Dr. Woolley also.

Arnold Boss and Jay and Edson and I drove our truck to Provo and out west near the Utah Lake hunting fish for some of the saints. After much looking around, we located the fishermen at about 247 N. 7th West in Provo City. They (Mr. Madsen and others) had just arrived with a truckload of carp and suckers. We gave him 2^{50} for about 500 lbs. of fish (mostly carp) and drove home. A very cold day, the wind blowing from the north. We distributed the fish to Dr. Thomas, I.W. Barlow, Morris, Arnold, Lyman Jessop, Leslie, Louis, J. L. Athay, J. W. Musser, Moroni Jessop, John Barlow, Edmund Barlow, A. E. Barlow, Geo. Woodruff, Dr. Woolley, [and] R. S. Jessop—in all about 160 people.

At 8 p.m. Morris and I with our truck and I.W. and Edmund helped move Dr. Woolley's office from 606 Medical Arts Bldg. to 2nd floor of Templeton Bldg.

Nov. 25. My Brother Sylmar's birthday to-day. Sunday. I was at home all day, reading, writing, etc. In evening Bro. Stanley Robertshaw visited us, also Miss Anna Millbrandt.

Nov. 26. Started to take Stanley to Draper to get his auto which was broke down but met the mechanic and rode with him. He had the car fixed and we left Salt Lake City at about 1 p.m. (Stanley, Anna, Olive, Beth and I, and Olive's sons Rodger and Douglas). A cold day and snow that fell during the night. Between S. L. City and Bountiful, we nearly had a spill in trying to pass a truck and got into soft gravel. Before we reached Snowville we ran out of gas. Two ladies in a car pushed us on into Snowville. The weather (cold) and a 26-mile stretch of gravel road and many pools that splash ice water slow up the speed. Stanley gave me the wheel before we reached Burley and it grew dark. Between Burley and Twin Falls just over a rolling hill, a stock trailer stood across the hiway. I don't know how we ever passed it without a crash and a tip-over into a deep gutter. I can only say Thanks to the Lord again for our delivery, for it was beyond my power to save us. We went on and on and on. Stanley took the wheel again at Glenn's Ferry.

We passed thru Boise City at 12:15 and reached Father Allred's home in Emmett at 1 a.m. They were very happy to see us. About 2 o'clock Beth and I went to bed a while. Modine says she likes me a lot. Otho, Owen, Marvin, Clarence and all were glad to see us and treated us great.

Nov. 27. This is mother Evelyn Allred's 50th birthday. Snow fell during the night. Stanley and I spent most of the day conversing with Father Allred on Israel Porter's articles on "Who is God," etc. They seem to like it the best ever, but I just don't feel quite that way. We talked of several things, saw his selected rabbit stock, etc. Modine, Beth, and I visited Frank Pollard's family. Beth visited several of her girlfriends and brot them to the house—two Rogerson girls, Edna Johnson, A Miss Cook, A Miss Myers, and others, all seemingly very fine girls.

We attended the preliminary exercises of the MIA and met several people. We did this in the hopes of allaying the prejudices and gossip of the people regarding the Allred family. Spent the evening at Allred's, Frank and Ella Pollard and some girlfriends visiting there.

Nov. 28. We had a time starting Stanley's car but finally left Emmett about 9:30 (leaving Rodger with his grandparents). We stopped at the Boise High School while Beth visited her old school teacher Miss Meyers. We then visited Russell Kunz and family and Sister Pecora and drove on. Stanley drove to Burley, then I drove via Rupert. A few miles west of American Falls, we came into the snow and ice which made driving dangerous and somewhat difficult and slowed us up a lot. We drove on to Blackfoot and found Grandma Clark

gone to Idaho Falls; however, we visited with Olive and Beth's Uncle Geo. Clark and Aunt Louise. They treated us fine and asked us to stay, and all but Stanley stayed there. He went on to Idaho Falls.

Geo. Clark is in the Stake Presidency. We talked of ordinary things. He made a fire in Grandma's house and Beth and I occupied one bed while Anna and Phillis Clark (beauty operator) occupied another. Phillis seems a fine girl (19 and soon to be married).

Nov. 29. My daughter Ruth is 8 to-day.

We visited with the Geo. Clark family, a Mr. Nichols (son-in-law of Geo.), Roy Clark, Marion Clark, and others whom we saw. Uncle Marion told us of some of his experiences as a caretaker at the Insane Asylum. I left him a book (Supplement to the New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage). He gave Olive and Beth each a string of beads.

The roads were slick. Some cars off the road. I drove from Downey to Millville. We reached there at 4 p.m. just in time to eat a fine Thanksgiving dinner with my Parents, Annie, Fred, Allie, Don, Vergel, Verna, and their children. A fine dinner it was too.

About 6:30 we left for Salt Lake City, reaching there OK about 9:30 p.m. Found all reasonably OK, and we felt thankful for the trip. Stanley paid all expenses of the car. We traveled about 1000 miles.

Nov. 30. Harold Allred and Russel Kunz came from Boise, Idaho. Jay and I rode to town with them and spent some time in the office (208 Altas Bldg.) visiting and conversing with Leslie, Joseph, and others.

I fixed some things around home and in evening walked up to Leslie's with Arnold Boss where we attended a wonderful priesthood meeting. 20 men were present. My brother Dowayne came in late, but I was glad to see him there. Leslie, John, Joseph, Edmund, Harold, and Russel each spoke. Harold and Russell said they came down to hear the Word of the Lord, and Leslie, with quivering lips and chin and tears in his eyes, spoke with power and authority of the mission of Bro. Lorin C. Woolley and others and asked us each, "Are you ready? Are you ready for the Lord to Speak? When you are ready, the Lord will speak—and I tell you as a servant of God, there is no time for delay. Bro. Lothair, there is no more time for you to delay"—and many other things, also from John and Joseph and Edmund. A heavy snow fell and we rode home with I.W. Barlow.

Dec. 1. Uptown some. Snowing heavy. I saw a Mr. Smith at relief offices about getting some hay. Spent some time in evening with my brothers Richard and Dowayne and Harold Allred and Morris. Visited at Boss' also, Edmund, Russel, and Arnold also present.

Maleta is suffering much with rheumatism.

Dec. 2. Sunday. Wrote and studied. In p.m. my Father and Uncle Rone came, ate dinner with us, then J. and I went with them to Leslie's. Geo. Woodruff also rode with us in our truck. The radiator froze and we had some trouble getting there. About 20 of the brethren were there and we had a good informal chat.

Bro. Musser rose to his feet and said, "I'll fight as long as I have breath to save my family, which some of the brethren of the church are seeking to destroy. I've spent my life to keep my family to-gether and to follow me, and I follow the Lord and I won't keep still and see them broken up and led astray when I have spent my life for them."

Several others spoke also and some questions were discussed. Pres. Leslie Broadbent advised us to not hold many meetings by ourselves but to mingle with the people in the wards and be a leaven in the lump. Bro. John Bistline of Logan told of some of his experiences in his ward and how he was putting over the truth and the people did not know where he obtained it.

Eslie Jensen, John Bistline, my father, and Uncle Martin Olson went back to Logan.

This is Louis Kelsch's birthday. I took my wives and J. and met with several at Louis' where we spent a very enjoyable evening. Two Creeter [?] bros. played the accordian to us.

Very cold weather.

Dec. 3. Monday. Helped the folks wash clothes, and I fixed windows in the attic and fixed Maleta's dresser. Attended school at night.

Dec. 4. Miss Grace Smith of the Relief Office visited us in p.m. I spent the day at home.

Dec. 5. Around home most of the day, studying and fixing things, reading "The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion", a very remarkable document showing Satan's program to rule the world as carried out by the Jews in finances. Attended school.

Dec. 6. Walked uptown. Obtained a groc. order from the Relief Office. Miss Smith quizzed me closely concerning Beth and Mrs. Geo. Kent and plural marriage. Rec'd order for Hay at Grass Produce Co. and I hauled 1800 lbs. to Dick's.

Dec. 7. [sic—nothing but date on this entry]

Dec. 8. Spent some time at the office with the men of the priesthood.

Dec. 9. My sister Ruby's birthday. I.W. Barlow and wife Violet, Mattie, Richard, and I spent a few hours with her and family, 205 West 34th St., Ogden. Her hus-

band Victor Eschler was working and spent only a few minutes with us. They were much opposed to plural marriage and didn't want to see it nor believe it. They treated us fine. We ate a very good dinner with them. Had some car trouble on way home but finally arrived at a meeting at Bro. Balday's where we heard good instructions. Beth was sick all day.

Dec. 10. Monday. Went to Woodruff's telephone and called relief offices for more coal, as our coal is all gone. No promise from the case worker, so I called Mr. McBride. He defered [sic] the case till tomorrow. Attended school at night.

Dec. 11. Called again Mr. McBride. He called me to his office. I waited all afternoon to no effect.

At night we had a home night with our family. Bro. I.W. Barlow and wives Laura and Violet spent the evening with us teaching us the gospel in song and story.

Dec. 12. Waited most all day at Relief offices.

Dec. 13. I spent considerable time waiting, then had a long talk with Mr. McBride over my home life. He said, "Officially we don't care whether you have 3 wives or 5 or any other number, but we are concerned where this relief goes to," etc., etc. After much discussion officially, he said he would like to know of the truth of this matter for himself and asked me to send him proof that the Lord did not and would not stop it. I promised to do so. He tranfered [sic] me to Mrs. Packard and I waited long and prayed to be led aright. At nearly 5 p.m. I had conference with her, and she was very personal and asked many questions concerning Beth and Mrs. Geo. Kent and my family life and [said], "How do the children stand it?", etc., etc., etc. I talked very straight to her, and, as she said she had records of Beth, etc., I told her Beth was at our house. I obtained a promise of some coal.

Attended school at night.

Yesterday a.m. Bro. Petit and I had a nice visit with I.W. and Laura. I.W. preached the gospel to him in plainness and simplicity.

Dec. 14. Again at Relief offices and a new register was taken of working men. Visited at the office.

Dec. 14. [sic—same date twice] Winnie and several of the children rec'd order for some clothes. We got them up town. Sister Susie Barlow came up and washed and anointed Winnie, Beth, and Olive for motherhood and Maleta for her health. Morris and I sealed the anointing.

Dec. 15. Took Maleta and Beth and some children to town for some clothes order. Visited with several of the brethren at the office. Dr. Woolley lanced a boil on the back of my neck.

About 7 p.m., Harold and Lucy Allred arrived from Boise, Idaho, with their trailer house. His job [is] gone and he's here to stay. We spent the evening together.

Dec. 16. Sunday. I read and studied [and] wrote some. Visited with Arnold, Harold, and Lucy and brot John and Mattie and family to Violet's.

Lyman's sisters Mattie Barlow and Violet Barlow

Spent most of the day with my family; and in evening, Winnie, Maleta, Beth, and I visited at Violet's with I.W. and families, John and Mattie, Harold and Lucy, and Loyal Olson and Clara.

Dec. 17. Drove about town some with Harold fixing my tire chains and bot some material for lining his trailer home at Utah Builders Supply Co. We moved his trailer house to near Morris' house. Attended school at night.

Dec. 18. Worked on Harold's trailer house lining it all day—9 hours.

We had a nice home night—singing, stories, etc. All our little ones eagerly listen to the Songs of Zion and stories of worth.

Dec. 19. Assisted Harold at his house again, 9 hrs.

Beth and I attended school (short class periods and a very nice program for the night school arranged by Mr. Driggs, Principal of South Jr.).

Dec. 20. Assisted Harold again 9 hrs. and attended school at night. Assisted our music teacher Miss Florence Summerhays and our music class render Christmas carols in the halls of the school house. We then attended a program under the direction of the night principal Miss Christensen.

Dec. 21. Again at the trailer house until noon. Harold, Winnie, and I went uptown some. We bot coal for Harold at Stewart Bros. Spent the evening with my family. During the last several days Maleta has been very bad with rheumatism, some of the time helpless.

Dec. 22. Uptown with Arnold Boss and Edson and Lorin a.m., and with Beth, J., and Edson p.m.

During the day some ladies came bringing Christmas things from some clubs. We appreciate the efforts of the people who are really charitable and pray God bless them.

Winnie, Kathryn, and I visited with Richard and family a little while, then with Leslie and wives a short while. Rula gave us [some] of her extra good candy.

Dec. 23. One hundred twenty-nine years ago today our beloved Prophet Joseph was born. May we always keep this glorious name in reverence as we should.

Bro. Arnold Boss asked me to assist him this day to fast and administer to a sick boy. About noon I met at Arnold's with him, I. W. Barlow and Morris Kunz, Arnold's family, and Mrs. Snape and son. Geo. Woodruff also came in and assisted us. Morris anointed and I.W. sealed it upon the Snape boy who is crippled. A feeling as electricity went thru us all and the boy was in tears. At about 2 p.m. I was called again to Sister Ann Boss. She soon felt better.

As I was also somewhat sick with a heavy cold, I stayed around the house visiting with Harold Allred. Beth and I walked home with him. Spent the evening at home. Retired quite early on account of my cold. Stanley and Anna and my sister Allie visited with us while I was in bed, also I.W. and Violet.

Dec. 24. Shopping around some with Winnie, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, and Mary. Then again with Beth. A very good prospect for Christmas toys, etc., for us. Some womens' club brot some things [and] the Foodland Store brot some things. Many sent cards to us.

At night J. and I helped Carl Balefski and Howard Comstock gather some stuff from some stores and deliver them to Carl's house. We rec'd more toys from there. Chimes and carolers send their music everywhere via radio all day and night, but Oh, how little they really care for his plan of salvation. We retired about 1:30 a.m.

Dec. 25. All our little ones were merry and glad today. We humbly acknowledge the hand of the Lord in all these many blessing to us.

Winnie was quite ill with a cold all day and so was I, so we remained home all day, except Arnold, Geo. Woodruff and I, also Edson, visited with J. Y. Barlow and families at 456 Tuttle Court.

Dec. 26. Wash day at home. Winnie is feeling quite ill. I helped.

Arnold and I went early to town. Rec'd our Federal order of meat. I got flour for J. Y. B. and I took John Y. and his sons Louis and Joe home from Dr. Woolley's office. The boys were now very sick, just coming out of the ether in a tonsil operation. I ate dinner with John and Mattie and family.

Fixed some water leaks and visited some of the brethren at the office. I assisted Morris and Richard administer to all of Morris' family (except Ellen and baby) for the removal of worms. We spent an enjoyable evening.

Dec. 27. Our colds quite bad. J., Edson, and I tried to get some dentistry done for the boys thru the FERA, but to no avail at present. Visited at the office some with Nathan Baldwin, Stanley Robershaw and others. Measured a garage for Dr. Cottom and obtained lumber prices.

Winnie, Maleta, and I spent the evening with I.W. Barlow and families.

Dec. 28. I spent the day in bed because of a severe cold. Took a sweat in the electric blanket and felt some better. At night Winnie, Beth, Edson, Kathryn, Mary, and I, also J. and his lady-friend Miss Klugee, attended a show at South High. A snowy day and a much colder night.

Dec. 29. Rode to town with Morris and Harold. Had a good visit with Leslie and others at the office. A grandson of Orson Pratt asked several good question which made the discussion intresting. Spent the evening at home. Visited some with Richard at Woodruff's a little while.

Winnie is very sick with a throbbing headache which has continued since early morning. Morris and Harold assisted in administering to her this a.m. This headache is (I think) the worst spell I ever seen her have. I intended to spend the evening with Allie at Anna Millbrandt's, but could not on account of this sickness. During the night Winnie slept but little, the headache still bad.

In the early morning I dreamed that the Lord showed to me the feeling and condition of those who do not obey the gospel, and I felt that terrible, terrible feeling of falling lower and lower to depths unknown, head downward, falling, falling, falling, with nothing to check the fall nor to turn the head upward. Those who thus fall continue on into oblivion while those who obey the gospel are upright and continue to ascend in joy and peace and happiness and vision and dominion and power, and they travel in the light, while the downward course is in darkness, dense darkness. I groaned and moaned while feeling the downward course and felt the

keenest feeling or desire of my life to do my utmost to guide my folks and acquaintances from this awful chasm. The agonies I experienced in those few moments are more then I can describe. I prayed in my dream for the Lord to show me the experiences of those who go upward if it was his will, but I was not permitted then to experience it as I did the other.

Dec. 30. Sunday. John W. Woolley's birthday as I remember it. Uncle Moroni says he thinks it is the 31st instead. He would be 103 to- day.

I spent much of the day doctoring Winnie and Beth who were both sick. Cousins Alma Wilson and Lillie Jorgensen came. Alma gave chyropractic [sic] adjustments. Lillie, Beth, and I discussed plural marriage. It was a puzzle to her.

I wrote diary since 23rd. Read O. F. Whitney's wonderful poem "Elias" to the wives.

Dec. 31. Spent part of the day at the office. Rode home with I.W.B. at night. By invitation of Sr. Broadbent, Wives and I attended a party at Broadbent's. A very select crowd and a good time until about 1 a.m., 1935.

At the beginning of 1935, I filled a Individual Income Tax return sheet in the State Capital Bldg. and reported on it a total of moneys recieved as follows:

from C.W.A.(laborer)	$ 48^{00}
F.E.R.A.	198^{00}
above from January to June inclusive.	
F.E.R.A.(Aug. to Nov. inc.) 340^{85}	
Total for year	$586^{85}

During the year 1934 I received occasionally a few cents, some flour from Chas. Owen, and a truck valued at $40^{00}.

January 1, 1935. Tuesday. Quite cold. I spent most of the day at home reading and helping about the house. J. and Edson feeling quite sickly with colds. At 2 p.m. my wives and Kathryn and I attended the wonderful rendition of the Messiah by Albert J. Southwick and a large chorus and soloists. This is probably the greatest musical program I have listened to. Oh, if they only believed.

Jan. 2. Obtained orders thru relief office to get dental work done for J. and Edson. I spent a profitable two hours at the office listening to Leslie and others explain gospel to us as an answer to Bro. Martins questions. I felt quite sick for a while. Beth and I attended school at night. Read "Elias."

Jan. 3. Thursday. Spent the day nursing my bad cold. I.W. Barlow visited us. Kathryn attended school with Beth. Read "Elias."

Jan. 4. Fri. Visited John Y.'s two families with I.W. Barlow. Visited the Salt Lake Business College about some work. Conversed with Leo. Richards on the fullness. He argued strong against it, also Hyrum Wilson. Roy Cowley and wife visited us. Tried to get an Organ from Chas. and Irene Merrill, but she changed her mind after we got there. Visited Bro. Brainach and wives, also Carl and Alice Balifski.

Jan. 5. Obtained order for groceries, hay [and] coal thru Relief Offices. Visited some of the brethren at the office 208 Atlas Bldg. Listened to Prof. Hallings tell of the financial workings of the Jews who control the finances of the world. I felt sick in the head and stomach. Rode home with I.W. Barlow and went to bed. I. W. B. came again and administered to me. I know he is a faithful man, and I delight to be around such men.

Jan. 6. Sunday. Beth and I have been married a year. My wives are very faithful in their attendance to me and trying to assist me in all things, yet there is much room for all of us to improve. I spent the day in bed mostly. In evening, Morris, Rhea and Harold came. I felt better and we enjoyed the evening.

Jan. 7. Bright and clear weather. Nursing a cold most of day. Delivered hay to Richard's in evening with help of my boys. Attended school 7 to 10 p.m.

Jan. 8. Still nursing my cold most of the day. I posted a bunch of Priesthood Pamphlets to my brother-in-laws [sic], hoping to revive the spirit of the gospel in them that at least one of each family may live the fullness of the gospel.

We held our weekly Home night and we all enjoyed singing the songs of Zion and hearing wholesome stories.

Jan. 9. I visited with Morris a little while. He adjusted my spine which made me feel better. Beth and I attended school at night.

Jan. 10. Took Winnie, J.L., and Edson to hospital for Dental Exam, etc.

Walked uptown with Bro. Arch Petit. We listened to a good discussion at the office by Leslie and Lothair. Walked home with Arch and Arnold. Read a remarkable dream which Arnold copied from the Deseret News of Feb. 17, 1867. Beth and I attended school at night and a lecture by Mr. McFife of the force of case workers of Utah State Prison. Visited with the folks for Violet's birthday (I.W. and wives, Richard and Ida, Fawn, myself and wives).

Jan. 11. Reading and nursing for my cold all day. I have headaches over the right eye. It hangs on a lot. Winnie has much the same. Jay somewhat the same and has missed three days of school on account of it.

Olive and sons visited with us.

Jan. 12. Edith is 4 and Louise 2 years old to-day.

J. and I got flour from warehouse and visited with Brethren in office. John told us to prepare ourselves, "for trials will come a-plenty, and after that The Priesthood will try you to the core."

The Lindberg Trial is very prominently published these days. I've read most of it.

Ate birthday dinner with the family and Arnold in honor of 3 birthdays—Edith's, Louise's, and Arnold Boss's.

Jan. 13. Sunday. Wrote diary for the week. In p.m., Beth and I visited at Morris' and Harold's, ate dinner with them (Morris). Harold and Lucy came home with us. We ate dinner, then read from Vol. 10, Contributor. Visited in evening at Woodruff's.

Jan. 14. Visited some of the brethren at the office. At night I attended school. Helped with the roll of the dancing class with classmate Mellon. After school Mellon and I had a talk on the fullness of the gospel. He is a member of Wells Stake Genealogical Board.

It seems I have a difficult time learning to understand and write Spanish and also to learn to sing.

To-day I had a good gospel conversation with our shoe rebuilder Bro. Christensen (155 E. 3rd So.).

Jan. 15. Tuesday. I helped Edmund Barlow move his furniture from A. E. Barlow's home on 1325 Green St., also from 3rd N. 6th West to 627 So. 5th East. Albert, Roy, and Ianthus also helped. Bert's truck was used.

At night we had our Home-night program. Our little ones eagerly look forward to it and sing and respond with joy.

Jan. 16. Yesterday our relief worker (Miss Grace Smith) left us an order for some things, so this a.m. Winnie and I, Lorin, and Paul obtained the goods uptown.

Attended school at night. Listened to a lecture at school (in The Open Forum) by Rev. Jacob Trapp, subject "The munitions racket." They talk peace but always prepare for war in High Schools, Scouts, and every way they can. The unbelief of the people is dense indeed.

Jan. 17. I ate breakfast with I.W. and Violet. Fixed a big window-cut hair. Studied at home and attended school at night, then visited at Uncle Moroni Jessop's uptown, ___ Floral Ave. Morris and wives Rhea and Olive and my wives were there. Spent an enjoyable evening.

Jan. 18. I spent the day at home studying and repairing things.

At night my wives and I attended a surprise party on Arnold Boss. Kathryn tended children at Morris' and Mary at Geo. Woodruff's.

At the party we had a real good time. Morris was master of ceremonies. Bro. Jos. Musser gave us a beautiful and inspiring talk as representing Pres. Leslie Broadbent. He was filled with the spirit until he could not speak for a few moments. He said, "A wonderful bright light entered the room. Somebody came." Several expectant mothers were present and he blessed them and said, "Prophets and prophetesses will be born unto you and you will be protected and preserved. Go ahead and have children as fast as you can in reason. The Lord is pleased with you, and you mothers who have no children but are willing and anxious, you will be blessed also. You expectant mothers don't know who you are carrying." To Nathan Boss who sat there in front of him, he (Bro. Musser) said, "You, young man, will grow up to be a mighty Prophet." Winnie, Beth, Ethel Woodruff, Olive Kunz, Cleo Barlow, and Pearl Halliday (all expectant mothers) were present.

Jan. 19. Helped around the house and studied some.

This a.m. Geo. Woodruff came and told us of their new arrival (a girl) which came at 3 a.m. at the LDS hospital. I spent part of the day up town. About 3:30 p.m. George telephoned for me to hurry to the hospital and bring someone if I could, so Arnold Boss and I hurried to the scene but the baby had died 5 minutes before we arrived. (This was on 21st.)

Jan. 20. Sunday. Eleven years to-day since Maleta and I were married.

Maleta

Around home most of the day studying and doing general things about the house. Beth and I visited at Morris' a while.

At 7 p.m. Jay and I walked to the home of Bro. Karl Jentzsch, 1070 Lincoln St., where we attended a home dedication. (My wives rode there with Morris and Ianthus.) Leslie presided. I was called upon to open by prayer. Ianthus, Arnold, John Y., and Leslie all spoke well and under the influence of the spirit of the Lord. Leslie's powerful discourse on the fullness of the gospel, showing by records produced the unquestionable proof of the everlasting requirements of the law of plural marriage (and so interpreted by all the former leaders of the church but not the present regime) will long be remembered. Louis Kelsch offered the dedicatory prayer. Morris Kunz dismissed. We rode home with Bro. Kilgrow in his truck. A very cold night.

Jan. 21. See opposite [above] page. At night I attended school. Arnold and I consoled Geo. all we could as he feels bad and regrets his blindness. I rec'd grocery order.

Jan. 22. I tried to obtain some things thru relief but could not. At night, we rode with Harold and Morris to Richard's home and with several of our friends spent a happy few hours in honor of his birthday. John Y. spoke to us with much feeling and blessed us in the authority of His Priesthood. Several testamonies were borne. Refreshments. Fun made by Uncle Moroni's wit.

Moroni Jessop

To-day Arnold and I, under the direction of Bro. Musser, found Jos. McKnight as attorney for Bro. Otto Toomey who is in jail on a charge of willful non-support of his family. This is a charge by the Relief Administration. Morris drove the brethren to Leslie's and $1000 bail was fixed and Bro. Toomey released.

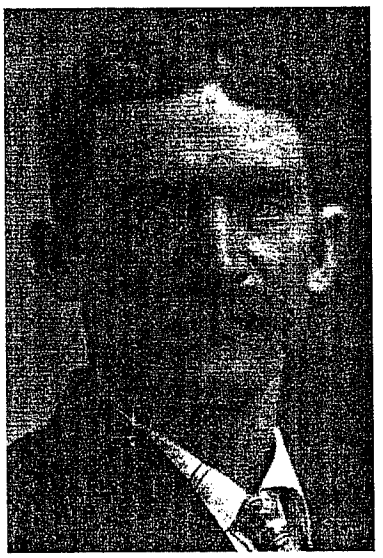
Jan. 23. Wednesday. Bro. Arch Petit came. He and I walked to town together and listened to some intresting discussion in the office. Bro. Petit seems hungry for the truth. Attended school at night.

Jan. 24. Wrote letters to my Father and walked to town with Bro. Petit. Rec'd order for coal from relief office and order for Jay 1 pair cords [corduroy pants]. Dr. Woolley cut open another boil (No. 3.) on my neck. Oh, it hurt a lot. We again listened to discussion in the office (208 Atlas Bldg).

At night I attended school, then a shower for Beth at Morris'. His wives sponsored it and 30 women were present while several men talked gospel at I.W. Barlow's. There were I.W., Jos. Musser, Morris K., Harold A., Edmund B., Bert, and Roy Barlow and I. Beth rec'd many nice things for her baby and herself.

Jos. Musser, Morris K., Harold A., and I gave Winnie a blessing for after pains at childbirth, J. W. M. being mouth.

Jan. 25. My Father is 66 years old today.



Lyman's father, Joseph Smith Jessop

During the day I took Beth and several of the children, also I.W. Barlow out to Richard's for milk. We towed Richard's old Maxwell Car to I.W.'s home for repairs.

Jan. 26. Sat. Jay and I rode to town with I.W. Barlow, Laura, and Gene. I.W. and I went to 255 So. 6th E. to see G. M. Dutson about insurance, but he was away from home. We conversed with the Brethren in the office for some 2 hours. Helped Richard fix tires on an old car. Rode home with Morris. Drove out to Richard's for milk. Several of my family went also.

Jan. 27. Sunday. I spent the day at home mostly. Visited with Violet and children a short time. Winnie and Maleta visited sister Woodruff at LDS Hospital.

We sang and talked with the children. Morris called for a few minutes about 8 p.m. Geo. Woodruff visited with us about 9 for a while. I read from the Life of Heber C. Kimball to him and my wives. This is a very inspirational book by Orson F. Whitney.

Jan. 28. I assisted with the washing. Beth and I attended school at 7 p.m. (she just taking Spanish now—I will quit that). I assisted with the dancing roll as usual on Monday nights. It seems that I am making very slow progress in this school work, but I have a prime object in view—it is to better qualify myself for the building up of the Kingdom of God. I expect many Spanish-speaking peoples to assist at Jackson Co. also, therefore the use of that tongue. Miss Florence Summerhays teaches us music (singing) which is enobling [sic] and beautiful, and I hope to teach her the truth if the Lord so wills it.

Jan. 29. Assisted Maleta some with washing. Beth and I rode to town with Morris. Visited at the office then at Uncle Moroni's. We three rode to Morris' home and administered to several of his family. This whole family manifests wonderful faith. We bless them all in the name of Jesus Christ. Rode back to town. Dr. Woolley dressed my neck for the boil and I walked home. Went to Richard's for milk, and at 8 p.m. Harold and Lucy met with us in our Home night. It's a joy to my heart to see the response of our little ones to the songs of Zion and good stories, but I pray, Father, help me to set myself and my house in better order.

Jan. 30. Stayed around the house several hours nursing a stuffy cold which has come over me. Some others are feeling somewhat the same. I fasted this day to get nearer the Lord. At night attended school again. About 9:30 p.m. a notice came (special delivery) for me to go to work at Bingham tomorrow a.m.

Jan. 31. I arose about 5 a.m. Jay and Beth took me (in the truck) to Auerbach field where at 6:45 about 18 of us (mostly carpenters) piled into a truck like sardines and were hauled in that dark conveyance like slaves to Bingham Canyon where we spent 8 hours working on sewer [?--river?--cannot read word] forms (Mr. Turner head boss). My working budget as per county regulation thru FERA is cut from 96^{00} per month to 64^{50}. We rode back the same way amid smoking and swearing. Attended school at night.

I can see the working of the program of the International Bankers to bring the entire world under their complete rule. O Lord, send fourth thy judgments that this people may repent.

Feb. 1. No more work at Bingham till Wed. I visited with Morris then talked on Life Insurance with Geo. M. Dutson at 255 So. 6th East. Visited with the brethren in the office and walked home. Spent the evening reading from the Life of Heber C. Kimball.

Feb. 2. I am very happy and thankful to God for the knowledge of Feb. 2, 1929, when Morris, Lothair, Moroni, and I received the Priesthood thru Lorin C. Woolley.

Jay, Edson, and I did some cleaning up at Dr. Woolley's, 148 - 1st Ave. I visited with several brethren at the office. Ate dinner, then we three again worked at Dr. Woolley's 2 houses.

Morris brot us milk from Richard's and ate supper with us.

Feb. 3. Sunday. Most of the family fasted till 1 p.m. Reading, cleaning up.

After dinner I called at I.W. Barlow's and Morris'. Winnie, Maleta, and I rode with Morris, Rhea, and sister Bower to Uncle Moroni (Rone) Jessop's. He related some of his missionary experiences in England.

Read to the folks from Life of H. C. Kimball. Harold and wives Lucy and Lillie visited with us this p.m.

Beth, some of the children and I visited Rich and family.

Feb. 4. Helped Winnie and Beth with the washing. Visited with several of the brethren in the office, then Richard and I delivered 1000 lbs. wheat from Leslie's to Mr. R. M. Clayton. Rich gave us some groceries from his order. Attended school at night. I rec'd a check of 9^{00} for my work at Bingham last Thursday.

Feb. 5. Helped Maleta with the washing. Winnie is in considerable pain (labor pains) which have been coming on for 24 hours. Harold and Uncle Rone came. We administered to her at about 11 a.m. We took her to the General Hospital where she was put to bed. I then delivered flour to John and Mattie's. John read to me on gospel problems, particularly swearing. I also called at Susie's home. Bro. Dan Bateman and I rode uptown. I hurried on to the hospital. Winnie was still in labor. Again at 7:30 I visited Winnie, and a baby girl had been born at 6:45. Again I feel to praise the Lord for the safe arrival of another child and My darling Wives and children and every blessing.

Feb. 6. At 6:45 a.m., J. took me to the truck and I worked with Mr. Orsell at Bingham in a drizzling rain most of the day. A bumpy, crowded ride back.

I was called to assist I.W. Barlow administer to his baby son Hyrum who is very sick with pneumonia. Visited Winnie at the hospital. Attended school.

(On the works I talked with our time keeper Bro. Oliphant who said, "There are 2000 people (heads of families) in S. L. County who are living as you are—in plural marriage.")

Feb. 7. Again at work at Bingham. Had some discussion with one of the carpenters in defense of Plural Marriage. He argued he would fight it as long as Heber J. Grant said it was wrong, etc., etc. Mr. Orsell argued the world is too dam [sic] smart to have war any more.

Beth and I attended school at night.

Feb. 8. Beth and I called at Morris' and I. W. B.'s, and Maleta and I rode to town with I.W. and wives Laura and Cleo. Visited with Leslie, John, Louis, and others at the office from 2 to 3:20, and I visited with Winnie at the Hospital also with a Bro. Youngberg and Bro. Loser and wife. Wrote diary and went to Richard's for milk.

Feb. 9. Sat. Visited Winnie at 2 p.m., also at 7-8 p.m. Maleta attended a shower on Ethel Barlow. Rich

slept with me. My wives Maleta and Beth are sweet and good to me and the children. Beth is a real mother and is developing wonderfully in motherhood. Visited with the brethren at 208 Atlas.

Feb. 10. I'm 43 to-day, so they tell me. I was present when I was born, but I don't remember it.

At 6. a.m. Morris, Ianthus, and Arnold called. Rich and I got in the car with them and we picked up Uncle Rone, and we six started out for Cache Valley. Checked the oil and gas, and all OK. We sailed along nicely until we reached near Hot Springs N. and West of Ogden about 10 miles when suddenly a pounding in the motor stopped us. A bearing was gone, and on examination, found all the oil gone out of the motor. I.W. and I walked back up the road about 1/2 mile and I telephoned to Bro. Geo. Woodruff to get Jay to come after us. Leslie, John, Joseph, Charles, and Louis passed enroute to Cache while we telephoned. All of us six visited in the home of a Bro. Chamberlain. He and family were very courteous to us. We kept warm and read scripture extracts until Jay, Edson, and Lorin came in our truck. We trailed Morris' car home about 50 miles, all OK. Reached there about 1 p.m. Rich and I ate dinner with Morris. Visited Winnie at the Hospital and took Richard home. I spent the evening with my family.

Feb. 11. Assisted Maleta and Beth with the washing some. A Mr. Bergstrom, gathering information on old insurance policies for the government (so he said), came and we looked over our old Metropolitan policies—and as my family is different, it led us into a discussion of the church and the principles of Mormonism. He has quit the church and took off his garments because of the actions of men.

I rec'd check for 18^{00} for my work last week and assisted Morris and Buss Haliday a little by standing around fixing Morris' car. I attended school at night.

Feb. 12. At 6 a.m. I went to work at Bingham on the sewer [?--sives?--cannot read word] works. Home at 5:45. Visited the hospital. Another boil (or carbuncle No. 4) is forming on my neck.

Feb. 13. Again at work. A snowy morning in Bingham. We reached there at 7:45, and some of the men had very cold feet and wanted to make a fire. Mr. Fred Turner ((the boss) profaned the name of God and talked to the men like dogs or lowly slaves. Some were about to go off the job. I can look for just such things and worse ones, because I know we are in hell and judgments must come on this people. The wicked will slay the wicked—the Lord has so decreed it.

At school at night.

Feb. 14. Again at Bingham. Of the 17 men that ride huddled in the truck, 9 of them smoke cigarettes—one about every 10 minutes as we ride along—and some are constantly using the name of God in vain in every conversation. A windy snow storm raged almost all afternoon. We got wet and cold altho we couldn't do much.

Vergel came at night. We visited Winnie at the hospital. Bro. Chas. Zitting slept and prayed with me and told us good things to do—sweetness in our family life, etc.

Feb. 15. Vergel and I drove about town some and I got some goods (groc.) from wear- house [sic]. Visited John and Mattie, Aunt Susie, and Richard and family. Vergel slept with me after we had some conversations.

Feb. 16. Brot Winnie Home from the Hospital. Royal Matson brot us in Morris car. She is quite weak but feeling fine.

I spent the day around the house helping with the work and nursing Winnie and my boils that are getting pretty sore. I also spent some time with Vergel. Had a real good conversation with him. After dinner in evening, Beth, Jay, and I took them (Vergel, Arleen and LaDell) to the truck station at Hotel Temple Square, and they left for their home in Glendale, scheduled to reach there at 5:40 a.m.

Feb. 17. Sunday. About 9 a.m. Arnold came to get me to assist in administering to Ethel (his wife), which I did. I.W. Barlow came. He blessed our baby Florence, Arnold and I assisting.

In evening Maleta, Beth, and I attended the dedication of Edmund's home at 627 So. 6th East. Very good sermons were given by Elder Louis Kelsch on the evils seen at dances by members of families of some who helped to cut him (Louis) off the church. He said we are in a hell of a hell. Harold Allred spoke, also Edmund pointed out plainly from the scriptures that God's laws are not natural laws, nor carnal, nor sensual, and we have a power in us to bring man into the world or stop it in ourselves. J. W. Musser spoke to us in power on the idea that some have that it is necessary for us to be poor financially in order to be humble. If so, shame on us, etc. He offered the prayer of dedication. Leslie spoke briefly on the healing of the sick, reading from Sec. 42. Some of us were administered to. My boils are feeling severe some of the time. We walked home.

Feb. 18. Helped with the washing. Went up town. Rec'd 27^{00} for pay for work done. Attended beginning of the trial of Bro. Otto N. Toomey. Boils very sore. I didn't go to school on that account.

Feb. 19. Waited 40 minutes at 13th South and Main St. for the truck to Bingham. It didn't come, so I went

TOOMEY

up town again. Listened to Toomey trial. It's a trumped-up charge thru the Relief Offices. We had home night by songs and stories. I feel quite sick much of the time on account of Boils. Bot car license.

Feb. 20. Supposed to go to Bingham to work, but I'm too sick. Went uptown some. Attended more of the trial, altho I was dizzy with pain some.

Jay, Beth, Kathryn, and I took John Y. home from work and hauled washer from Susie's to Mattie's. Met Lynn Taggart at Susie's.

I attended school.

Feb. 21. Spent part of the day uptown at Relief Office. Rec'd 2 quilts, 2 sheets, 2 pillow cases thru Mrs. Logan, also 1 ton coal. Attended school, after which I visited with Arnold, Morris, I.W., and Harold and wives at Boss's.

Heard the verdict of the Jury on the Toomey case—"Guilty." It's a rotten decision and a frame-up.

Feb. 22. National Holiday—Washington's birthday. In p.m. a truckload of us saw the Peace parade uptown—soldiers and bands, military display. Peace! bah!

At evening several visitors called on us—Ed. Lockman and wife, Roxie Taylor, Bro. Pendelton, [and] Lillian Boss. Uncle Rone came, and Maleta, Beth, and I, Uncle Rone, [and] Harold and Lucy Allred drove out to West Jordan, and with Morris, Rhea, Rich, and Ida, [and] Laura and Orpha Zitting, we had a spiritual feast of testamonies and conversation until 2 a.m. Winnie and children at home had a time with crying children.

Feb. 23. I visited with Geo. and Ethel Woodruff at our home 20 minutes. Rode uptown with I.W. Barlow, Laura, Violet, and Mack. Conversed with the brethren at 208 Atlas Bldg. for some time. Rode home with Louis and Leslie. Helped around the house.

Feb. 24. Sunday. At Bro. Musser's at night with Morris and Wives, Harold and Wives, [and] Karl Jentzsch and wives. We were instructed closely on the Sacrament and the covenants of the same and all covenants we make. Harold and I administered the sacrament to those present. Bro. Musser told us of the troubles soon to come upon this people [and said] "... and you will see blood flow in streams and some of us will be called upon to give our lives to re-establish the principle of plural marriage. If my life will answer, I will gladly give it." Several of us spoke and bore testamony. Harold, Rhea, and Lillie rec'd blessings for their mission to California soon.

Feb. 25. Helped the wives with the washing. Studied Spanish. Attended school at night. At the dancing class also.

To-day I visited at the office and walked out with Leslie and told him I would be glad to let my name go out to the public on the new publication if the lives of the brethren were in any way endangered by its coming out. I do not ask for the credit of its writing nor in any way seek the praise of men, but solely to offer my life as a protection to my brethren.

Feb. 26. At 6:20 a.m. J. and Beth took me to Auerbach's field where I boarded the truck for Bingham. About 20 men in a small truck and it was crowded, so I held a man on my lap most of the way. After work two of us rode back to SLC with the Engineer Mr. Harris. He told us of his signing the complaint against Bro. Toomey.

Had singing at home with my family at night.

Feb. 27. At work at Bingham. The mornings are crisp and cold, riding for 1 hour or more to get there and start working at 8 oclock. This day finishes my assignment for this time. Jay met me at 13th South and Main to bring me home. Attended school at night.

Feb. 28. Around home most of the day. Visited the brethren at the office. This office seems to be the gathering place for men who believe and desire the truth, and a goodly number come daily except Sunday and discuss the signs of the times, court trials, gospel topics. We thank the Lord for a place to meet.

Mar. 1. Around the office some. In evening Morris and Moroni came wondering if we should go to Cache to the Funeral of Aunt Frances Jessop, who died of cancer - wife of Harry Jessop (my father's brother by Aunt Janette). Arnold Boss and wives loaned me two dollars to make the trip. We 3 (Morris, Rone, and I) visited Loyal Olson also about the trip to Cache.

Mar. 2. At 7:30 a.m. Jay and I and Beth drove out to Richard's, brot he and John Y. to town. At 9:45 or 10, Morris, Moroni, and Kathleen, Richard, Loyal, and I drove to Cache Valley, arriving at Nibley ward house at 1 p.m. as the funeral was entering the house. Many old acquaintances looked surprised to see us, and quite a number of our relatives and friends greeted us kindly. We listened to the speakers but couldn't say Amen to much that was said. We met with Uncle Greene Taylor and daughter Bessie Wells and husband Alf Wells and Maralda Winger from Idaho. Ianthus and Violet and Cleo and some children came also. We ate a good dinner at Father's and discussed mostly points of the gospel. Spent the evening at Father's—Uncle Mart, Earl, and Eslie also attending. My Father and wives, Fred, and Don, and Allie all there. Dick and I slept in our old bedroom, Moroni and Morris at Eslie's.

Mar. 3. Squally, cold weather. Visited at Eslie's some, and about 12 oclock left for home and arrived there at 3 p.m. All OK. Folks all well. Spent the evening at home.

Mar. 4. Snowy and cold weather. Helped the folks wash. Bro. Zitting came leaving 2 saws for me to fix up. I walked uptown with him. Rec'd my pay check for $18. Paid $2 on light bill, $2 to Leslie on book coming out, $2 to Arnold Boss, bot groc., etc. Attended 1 class in school, then with my wives drove to John Barlow's. He is 61 to-day. A blinding snow storm to-night. With I.W. B. and wives and my Father and mother, we spent a pleasant evening.

Mar. 5. [Took] I.W. Barlow to warehouse. Uptown with the brethren. My father and mother spent the day and night with us. At 7 p.m. we held our home night to the enjoyment of all.

Mar. 6. Rec'd hay order and some bed clothes thru Mrs. Logan. Took my parents to Susie Barlow's, then to Mattie's.

I attended school at night. Listened to Carl A. Badger lecture to the Open Forum on the constitution and social change. He said, "It is impossible to over-estimate the honor of American Citizenship; and as a Colonel, a soldier, a Father, and a citizen, I tell you this world is armed as it never was armed before, and at such a time it would be foolish to dis-arm," etc.

Mar. 7. At the office a while. Took Father and Mother from Mattie's to Dick's. Attended school, and with Winnie, Beth, and Sister Eunice Toomey, attend a school play. Rec'd a work card thru FERA offices.

Mar. 8. A cold, windy, snowy day. At 8 a.m. I visited Beth's Uncle Marion Clark of Blackfoot, Idaho, at Morris'. At 9 a.m. reported for work at the Garfield School, but no other workmen came, so I went home and visited with Uncle Marion and the family, Bro. Pettit, I.W. Barlow, Violet and Cleo and Mack. (Uncle Marion is 6'7" tall and weighs 259. [He is the] 5th son of his fathers 3rd wife and weaned before he was 5 years old--therefore a dwarf.) At night attended a shower for Aunt Elva Jessop. Had a good time and came home at 12 midnight.

Mar. 9. Many of the brethren were at the office to-day. Took Ellen Kunz to dinner and Beth and I ate at Morris'. Visited with Rhea and Harold who just returned from California. Ate supper at Violet's. Took Dick home, Rec'd milk. Morris is very sick with a swollen sore throat.

Mar. 10. Sunday. Wrote diary for several days back. Arnold Boss came over to get me to assist in administering to David Haliday. We did so, then administered to Helene and George (Baby) Woodruff. My Father and Harold Allred came for me to assist in administering to Sister Freda Bowers and Sister Glouse and Sister Hedvig Gabler at 320 East 6th South. The devil is trying to discourage them and they are sick

Fasted until 2:30 p.m., then Arnold and I walked to Leslie's where we visited with Leslie, Joseph, Eslie Jenson, John Bistline, Martin Olson, and Louis Kelsch. Leslie read to us a threatening letter from Melvin J. Ballard to Eslie Jenson.

At night my wives and I visited with Louis Kelsch and wives and spent a happy evening. We had contemplated a little party for Brother Musser, and I asked Leslie if it met with his approval and he said, "I can't get the spirit of a party in the midst of all this tragedy. Maybe I'm too serious. We shouldn't be too serious, but these are tragic times." I said, "Its OK, Leslie, which ever way you say," and he replied, "In my innermost feelings, I think it best to not have it now." My Parents and Leslie's Wives (except Rula) and Louis were present.

Mar. 11. At 9 a.m. I reported for work at the Garfield School to Mr. Page and Mr. Thomas. My family of 15 makes them wonder. At about 10 a.m. Mr. Thomas transferred me to 640 Wilmington Ave. to Mr. Behener where I worked at making forms for cast stones for the School Bldg. I worked with Mr. Behener and Charley Radley. School at night.

Mar. 12. At work as yesterday. We learned of Leslie being sick with pneumonia. Jess Haliday took me to work because I couldn't get my car started. I rode home with Engineer Dave Thomas. My parents slept at our home after visiting at Boss'. (Home night to-night.)

Mar. 13. I worked again with Otto Behener who says he believes the gospel. This is very interesting work. I hope I can learn it in detail. Charley Radley says he is a High Priest but he doesn't know much about the Priesthood. (Morris took me to work at 9 a.m. after we moved a washer from Mattie's to Susie's.) I attended school at night.

Mar. 14. Worked from 8 a.m. to 1 p.m. finishing a 24-hr. period since Monday. Attended school at night. During the morning Charley Radley and I discussed the Priesthood and Plural Marriage.

Mar. 15. I walked uptown about 11 a.m. Visited with John Y. B., Jos. Mc Knight, Edmund B., Morris, Moroni, Bro. Martin, Louis Kelsch, Jos. Musser, and Arnold Boss. At Louis' request, Jos. Musser, Arnold Boss, and I rode with him to Leslie's home (1449 E. 17th S.), and we four administered to him. He is very weak

JL Broadbent dies-

and spits blood but seems better. At Joseph's direction, Arnold annointed [sic] and I sealed the annointing, and I felt that he would not leave us until he received the confirmation by the Savior. He expressed much faith and hope of his recovery. Arnold and Ann Boss visited us during the evening.

Mar. 16. At about 7:30 a.m. Sister Ethel Woodruff brot us the sad news of the death of Pres. Joseph Leslie Broadbent. We were shocked at this. I immeadeatley retold the news to Ianthus and Violet and Morris and family and my Father and Mother who were at Morris'. Ianthus and I drove to Broadbent's and found his wives all in tears and sadness. We offered them any assistance we could. Ianthus urged them to stay to-gether as tho Leslie was here among them and not let their differences separate them but let love keep them to-gether. John, Joseph, LeGrande and Louis were with him unto the end. Charles, Arnold, Morris, [and] Jos. S. Jessop and wife Martha (my parents) came and we all wept together. We seem dazed and stunned but feel and know the hand of the Lord in the calling of this noble witness. We spent the day soberly thinking of the scene, and Bro. Arch Petit, Richard, and I drove to Richard's in evening. Harold A. was at our house.

Mar. 17. Sunday. Calls, telegrams, and notices were sent yesterday and to-day thruout [sic] the country.

I assisted Morris administer to Rhea and Charlotte at his home, then to Maleta. I seem to be [in] a dream. Olive and children visited with us from about 10 a.m. to 3 p.m. Morris and I discussed the topics of the day for a while. Harold and wives came also later on, and H. K. (Fred) Cleveland. At night Morris drove us to Leslie's for an hour.

Mar. 18. Went to work at 8 a.m. at #640 Wilmington and worked for 8 hours. Had considerable discussion with Chas. Radley again on Priesthood.

I rec'd 27^{00} for last week's work, bot gas and oil and groc. and coal, visited the folks at Broadbent's, and took my Father and mother out to Richard's at night. Their baby Ray is very sick with pneumonia.

Mar. 19. My Brother Millward's birthday- -23 today.

I worked from 7:30 to 10:30 a.m., then hurried home and took all my children down to Karl [Jentzsch]'s to see the mortal remains of Uncle Leslie. Then I stayed while Jay drove the truck home and Roxie tended our children and loaned us her car which Jay drove to the funeral and the cemetery. Morris, Edmund, Bro. Brainitch, H. K. Cleveland, Arnold, and I were the Pall Bearers. A large crowd attended and a beautiful rain and snow fell all during the services at Larkins (260 E. South Temple St.). John Barlow Presided and Jos. Musser conducted the exercises. LeGrand Woolley, J. W. Musser, and John Barlow were the speakers, and they preached the fullness of the Gospel in great plainness to over 300 people. The Lindsay Sisters played beautifully and Ariel Stewart sang two numbers. Mrs. Larkin played the pipe organ ("O My Father"). Benediction by Karl Jentzsch. Then we proceeded to the Wasatch Lawn Burial Park when the grave (in a most beautiful spot) was dedicated by Louis Kelsch. The judgements of God [were] invoked for the land to clean the wickedness therefrom. I feel to say Amen with every drop of my blood to that dedication. Then home and at 7:30 attended a service at Leslie's home where several testamonies were given.

Mar. 20. At work under the direction of Mr. Otto Behener at 640 Wilmington Ave. At night attending school. Richard's baby still very sick, nigh unto death. School at night.

Mar. 21. At work, and school at night. Chas. F. Zitting stayed over night with me.

Mar. 22. I drove to Murray with Charles where we loaded flour and hay and delivered it at his home in Taylorsville then delivered some at his home in Cottonwood. I ate dinner with Chas. and his wives Elvira, Edna, and Laura, and children; but just before dinner we (Chas. and I) visited ~~Bro. Otto Toomey~~ at his home N. E. of Sandy. He there read to us a very good minute of the funeral of Bro. Joseph Leslie Broadbent. I took Laura back to Murray from Cottonwood and on to town. Beth reported to Dr. Woolley her condition, and I conversed with Joseph (Musser), Morris, and Uncle Rone. I fixed a smoke stack on our house.

Mar. 23. My son Joseph and I visited with John Y. and several of the brethren at the Office (208 Atlas). John is keenly feeling the weight of responsibility resting upon him and his brethren.

I visited with Edmund and Arnold while we waited at the relief offices, 145 Motor Ave. Edmund reported his findings concerning the new anti-polygamy law (now passed by the Utah State Legislature and signed by Gov. Henry H. Blood) as he studied it over with Attorney Claude Barnes. It means their undoing, altho they intend to make trouble. It is known as House Bill No. 124. Bro. Jas. Athay told of his visit with Bro. David O. McKay (at his office in the Church Office Bldg.)— a report showing a kindly feeling in favor of the fullness of the gospel. It is indeed gratifying to me to have this report.

Edson, Jay (Joseph), and I fixed our smoke stack on top of our house. We delivered a washing machine from the U. P. Depot to Myrtle Redd and changed the washer from Susie to Mattie Barlow's, then we went to Clayton's where Richard is planting grain. Helped his son Allan burn weeds off the field and caused Mrs. John Hibboad [?] much excitement because of burning the weeds and a few dry willows along the ditch and fence. Attended a shower party on Cleo Barlow at night.

Mar. 24. In early morning (around 3 a.m.), Beth called me having suffered with cramps all night. I comforted her as best I could, but I soon knew that labor had started; so about 6 a.m. we made ready and moved her bed and necessary things over to Royal and Ethel Matson's home, 1819 Lake St. (They invited us to their home for this occasion and we feel very grateful for it.) I got Rula Broadbent soon, she called Dr. LeGrand Woolley, and all things were prepared.

Rhea and I consulted John Y. at his home (1377 Indiana Ave.) on the idea that the Dr. didn't want me near Beth at this time on account of the threats of the Law. John advised me to do as I was directed by the Spirit of the Lord. We prayed with him and family, also my Father and Mother who were there.

Beth suffered greatly. The development of delivery showed a breach presentment and the Dr. asked for help. I hurried for Rhea whom Beth desired, but the Dr. wouldn't let her assist because of her condition. I then hurried for Maleta and Ellen. I kept out of sight of the room but prayed earnestly and anxiously. I felt quite worried and kept praying, and a miracle was performed. The babe was changed to the natural position, and thru much suffering, came OK at about 1:48 p.m. I thanked God for the safe delivery of our little girl--8-1/2 lbs. and all fine. I stayed close around. Took Rula home at 4:45 and left Beth in the care of Maleta and Ethel Matson.

At 7 p.m. Winnie, Jay, and I with many others attended a fast meeting at Broadbent's. This is the largest assembly ever at Broadbent's for such a meeting. Some of us have fasted for 2 days. I ate one meal in this time but fasted and prayed anyway concerning the efforts of the people to stop Plural marriage. John Y. presided. He called on me, Edmund, Arnold, and Joseph M. to speak. We took Richard and Ida home, then Rula to stay over night with Beth. Ate supper and retired about 12 midnight.

Mar. 25. At work with Otto Behener at 640 Wilmington Ave. Here Otto told me of Hugh B. Brown preaching to the Granite Stake Conference yesterday, painfully warning the people against plural marriage and telling them of the intent of the Church and the Law to stop the practice, etc., etc.

I kept close watch of Beth and attended school at night.

Mar. 26. At work with Otto Behener again. Stayed at night with Beth at Royal Matson's (1819 Lake St.). The babe was colicy [sic] and cried much of the night.

Mar. 27. At work as above. After our working hours (9 a.m. to 3:30 p.m.), I had a good talk with Otto teaching him the gospel.

Attended school and a play. Maleta and Sis. Woodruff attended also. Slept with Beth. Baby cried a lot with colic.

Mar. 28. Out of work. Did considerable running around. Attended school at night and Open Forum. Rabbi Saul F. Gordon lectured on "Gods of our Present Society." School ends until Apr. 8th. Stayed with Beth.

Mar. 29. Doing little jobs around the house and running around. Lucy Allred attended Beth to-day and to-night also [at] Royal and Ethel's. Hauled 2 loads of manure from Rich's to Dr. Woolley's (6^{00}), [and] J., Edson and I hauled a load of dirt to Woolley's and dug [a] grave (5^{00}).

Mar. 30. Morris is preparing to move. Father and I assisted him and Howard Comstock move from 1815 So. 3rd East to 7th West on 17th South. A cold rain and sleet fell a while in evening. It required until about 10 oclock p.m. to get the moving done. Father and Mother stopped at Violet's. Lucy stayed with Beth at night.

Mar. 31. Sunday. Cleaned up for the Sabbath. Attended Beth, and at 2:15 p.m., this being the beginning of the 8th day since the baby's birth, I asked my father and I.W. to come up and bless the baby. So we three blessed her and named her Winnie Fay, My father being mouth. This is his 59th grandchild. Beth desired the name Winnie for my wife Winnie and Fay for Ethel Fay Matson.

At 3 p.m. with Winnie, Geo. and Ethel Woodruff, [and] Jay, we drove to Chas. F. Zitting's home in Taylorsville. I went after Uncle Dan Bateman at West Jordan with Bro. John Greeter, and a large crowd came to Zitting's and we held a meeting. (This is Chas.' birthday.) John Y. Barlow presided and conducted. President John Y. Barlow, Chas. F. Zitting, I.W. Barlow, Edmund Barlow, and Jos. W. Musser spoke of the gospel to us. President J. W. Musser admonished us about being careful and wise and promised us in the name of the Lord that none of us would be required to go to jail if we would keep our mouths shut and if our neighbors would keep their mouths shut. He prophesied that John Y. Barlow would lead us to the Lord if we would follow him, and many changes would come during his Presidency, and he will be true and faithful and not fail—"I prophecy it in the name if the Lord." [Had]

refreshments and [went] home with a truck load. I slept with Beth at Matson's.

Apr. 1. Spent part of the day at the office. Trailed Richard's car to town to see if Francis (Bus) Halliday could fix it.

Rec'd check for 20^{25} for last week's work. Shopping some. Stayed with Beth.

Apr. 2. Bot Kalsomine [sic] at Ketchum's and tried to make arrangements to buy Roxie Taylor's furniture as she is going to California. The Personal Finance Co., 415 Continental Bank Bldg., has a mortgage on it, and that company (Mr. Paul, manager) are damned honery [sic] and are perpetuating a hellish business.

I had Home Night program with my children. I love them dearly and feel keenly for them, praying for their protection. Kathryn [stayed] with Beth.

Apr. 3. Edson and I Kalsomined the dining room several times on account of loose paper. Rec'd commodity order from the wearhouse.

Father and I drove to Mattie's in evening. Little Dan was lost and the folks [were] searching the neighborhood but couldn't find him. A cold rain was falling. We waited and prayed and Mattie called the Police and found trace of him. Soon 2 policeman brot him. He had walked 1-1/2 miles east.

We ate supper with John and family [and] delivered the washer to Susie's (on Tuttle Court). Father and Mother slept at our house and I stopped at Matson's. Royal and Ethel are very kind to us.

Apr. 4. Kalsomining again nearly all day. Fasting, too, to get nearer the Lord and to become clean.

At 7 p.m. I.W. Barlow called for me. I, with Presidents J. Y. Barlow, Jos. W. Musser, C. F. Zitting, and Louis Kelsch and several other men, met at 744 East So. Temple St. and was instructed in prayer and sacrament and the ways of the Lord for the work devolving upon us. This was truly a wonderful night. We all covenanted to keep all the commandments of the Lord. Every man spoke and voiced his thots in this regard. I Pray, O Father, help me to keep fully these promises and privileges.

My daughter Mary stayed with Beth.

Apr. 5. At 5:30 a.m. Russel Kunz and son and Frank Pollard and Modine Allred called on us. Modine stopped with us and the others went to Morris'. Kalsomined more. Visited Beth with Modine and Kathryn. Attended p.m. session of conference in the Big Tabernacle. Stayed at Matson's at night. A hard rain storm during the afternoon. Brot Father and Mother to Violet's.

Apr. 6. Having been asked by Pres. J. Y. Barlow to report the conference to-day, I did so, reporting all the sessions and the general Priesthood meeting at 7:30 p.m. At the 10 a.m. session I sat in the north gallery above the stairs and very near a man who attempted to protest the sustaining of Heber J. Grant as Prophet, Seer, and Revelator. He was dressed in a robe and was hurried out of the building. The voting was not unanimous. J. Ruben Clark delivered a strong discourse at night at the Priesthood meeting on communism and other 'isms' not being the United Order and used very deceptive expressions against the true Order of Priesthood. Heber J. Grant started off strong against plural marriages but turned to nonsensical stories of personal financial plunges, etc., retold so many times. Said Ch[urch] is out of debt, etc.

Jay and I moved Beth and baby home this morning. I saw several of the Brethren and several acquaintances during the day. Morris, Royal, and I tried to get Roxie's furniture thru the Personal Finance Co., 415 Con. Bank Bldg., but Mr. Paul coldly turned us down. Father and Mother slept with us.

Apr. 7. Sunday. At 8:45 Father, Mother, Jay, Edson, and I attended the Tabernacle Choir Broadcast and conference in a.m. H. K. Cleveland ate lunch with us, then he and I visited with John and Louis at Broadbent's and listened via radio to David O. Mc Kay deliver a good speech then spoil it terribly by assailing plural marriage.

At 7:30 with several of my family we attended a very spiritual meeting of the saints at Edmund Barlow's, 627 - 5th East. After meeting I drove Father and Mother and Richard and Ida out to Richard's home. My brother Fred stayed with us.

Apr. 8. At work 6 hrs. with Otto Buehener, 640 Wilmington Ave. After work I loaned the truck to (Bus.) Francis Halliday to move. He kept it until about midnight. I felt very sick with a cold and another boil on my neck.

Apr. 9. At work with Otto Buehener till 2:30. At 3:30 Jay and I did Kalsoming at Broadbent's until about 9 p.m.

This early a.m. Russel, Frank, and Modine left us to go to Boise, Modine having been with us most of the time since she came.

Apr. 10. At work 6 hrs., then again Kalsomining at Broadbent's. Winnie and I ate supper with them, and Louis and wives Elsie and Barbara brot us home. I still have a bad cold.

Apr. 11. At work at 640 Wilmington 8 a.m. to 5 p.m., working overtime to finish a certain stone.

I fasted and prayed during the day and attended Priesthood meeting at 7:30 at Edmund's home. Eleven of us. We had a very good meeting and class.

Maleta is feeling bad because I don't get her a home by herself.

Apr. 12. Morris and I bot furniture from Roxie and moved it to his home and mine. After 4 p.m., my boys, Wives, and Kathryn kalsomined 2 rooms and felt very tired. Our little ones are also tired and cross. Maleta is sick with a cold.

Apr. 13. We spent nearly all day cleaning and fixing up the house. I spent a little while in the office with several of the men.

Apr. 14. Sunday. Around home all day. Wrote diary of several days past.

Played ball at Louis' request with him and the boys of neighborhood and Beth and Kathryn on the vacant property across the street east of us. I.W. Barlow visited with us and ate dinner with us. Two Sisters Brainitch and children visited with us, [also] I.W. and Violet, Geo. and Ethel Woodruff, also Ethel Matson. Sang and played with the children. Visited I.W. Barlow and families at night, Harold and his, Karl Jentzsch and his also.

Apr. 15. Our son Joseph is 17 to-day. He is 6 ft. tall, handsome, and a good, trusty, dependable boy. I thank the Lord for him and all my wives and children.

We did some shopping around town after I assisted Geo. W. deliver several brooms. Morris and I paid 8^{00} on our furniture payments to Personal Finance Co., 415 Cont. Bank Bldg. I attended school at night at the Spanish and Music classes.

Apr. 16. At work with Otto Buehener. Worked with Martin Bjork and Jed Hess. Had home night with my children and Geo. and Ethel Woodruff.

Apr. 17. At work. During noon time, I tried to teach the men (Bjork, John DeJong, and a laborer) some of Mormonism, but they received it lightly altho they were Mormons. Attended school at night.

Apr. 18. I worked again. Fasted during the day. Another man on the job, Smith, brot up the polygamy question and argued against it strong, saying after May 14th, something more would be done to stop it. I stood strong for it. Mr. Bjork argued 2000 contradictions in the Book of Mormon. I challenged the proof. He failed to tell any one.

At 7:30 p.m. I attended the School of the Prophets at home of Edmund F. Barlow, 627 So. 5th East upstairs. Pres. J. Y. Barlow presiding, Pres. J. W. Musser conducting. Many prophecies were read to us by Pres. LeGrand Woolley concerning Judgements soon to come as given by Jos. the Prophet, Pres. B. Young, H. C. Kimball, [and] Jed. M. Grant. Other valuable instructions were given and entered into. Rode home with Morris.

Apr. 19. At work around home most of the day. At the office a short while.

Apr. 20. Obtained a small hay order thru Relief Offices at 145 Motor Ave. thru Mrs. Logan as caseworker. Had considerable discussion on Polygamy with Mrs. Logan, she telling me she was born and raised in that principle. She was courteous and polite altho opposing that manner of life in me.

Apr. 21. Sunday. Cleaned up. Wrote diary. Read. At request of some of the children and Beth, we spent an hour or more in Liberty Park playing ball with some other people.

About 5 p.m. Geo. Woodruff and I drove to Mattie Barlow's, then to Susie's. Brot Uncle Dan Bateman [and] Chas. and Orpha Zitting home with us, then with my wives and Jay and Edson, attended a meeting of the Saints at Edmund Barlow's home. Presidents John Y. B., Jos. M. and Chas. F. Z. and Edmund Barlow and Worth Kilgrow spoke well. A cold rain fell at night.

Apr. 22. I worked with Otto Buehener. Rec'd 20^{25}. Bot groc., flour, paid bills, etc. Attended school from 7 to 10 p.m.

Apr. 23. A cold storm all day and at night. At work again at 640 Wilmington.

Had our home evening early, and in evening Wives and I visited at the home of Bro. Karl Jentzsch, 1070 Lincoln St. My sisters Violet and Allie came while we were away.

Winnie and Maleta and I attended the funeral of our friend Sister Ella B. Ridger (member of the Tabernacle Choir for 43 years) held in 22nd Ward House at 12:15 p.m.

Apr. 24. At work again. A carpenter of small stature named Henry Sensel also worked there. School at night and sang with music class for a play after regular school.

Apr. 25. Fasted and prayed all day and attended our priesthood meeting at 627 So. 5th East and enjoyed a good class in this "School of the Prophets." Worked to-day as usual.

Apr. 26. Worked all day fixing a little sleeping room on the porch at Geo. Woodruff's. Winnie, Maleta, Beth and I ate supper with Geo. and Ethel Woodruff.

AJ Higgs

Drove out to Richard's. Conversed with Bro. Alpha J. Higgs who continually calls Bro. Lorin C. Woolley a liar and anything but a gentleman and said he never heard a testamony in his favor—at which I answered, "Now Bro. Higgs, don't you ever say that again, for right now you're hearing one in his favor and the great work that is going on now has come down thru Lorin C. Woolley."

Apr. 27. Repairing things at home. Obtained seed order thru Mrs. Logan, our caseworker, then thru the agricultural dept. at Room 307, City and County Bldg, then [went] to the warehouse at 257 West 2nd So., where I rec'd some seed. Planted some at Harold Allred's place at Harold's offer for a garden spot, which I appreciate.

Bro. Oswell Brainitch and wives gave us an organ which we got to-day. Thanks to the Lord and to them. May the Lord bless them abundantly, I ask in the name of Jesus Christ.

At night went with Morris, Arnold, [and] Moroni to visit some German friends at 1243 Concord St.—Bro. Miller, Sis. Bower, and Bro. and Sister Gabler.

Apr. 28. Sunday. I wrote a while. Saw Albert Barlow and family about baptizing. Ate breakfast with them about 11 a.m. Bro. Arch Petit and Bro. Wall came there looking for me. We conversed and read on gospel subjects till about 1 p.m. Karl Jentzsch then came for me. I rode home with him, then he and I went to Loyal Olson's on Reeve Terrace because of Loyal and sons Farnum [?] and Cleede [?] being badly hurt in an auto accident near Brigham City—1 man killed, another in a bad way, still unconscious. My sister Allie is at Loyal's doing house work for them. We visited with Bro. and Sister Jentzsch for a while. I drove to Dick's for milk, then took chairs and seats to Bro. Oswell Brainitch's for a meeting. At Loyal's request, I took Arnold Boss and we administered to Loyal and Farnum who were very sore and sick from the accident.

Apr. 29. At work at 640 Wilmington with Otto B. My car is knocking so I had (Bus) Francis Haliday take off the generator and fix the car some. I hauled a few of the cast stone[s] from Behener's up to the Garfield School. Conversed with Jos. H. Parry, Jr. Visited Broadbent's and attended school at night.

Apr. 30. I worked again as usual. After work I made ready and took Maleta, Beth, and Ruth and Nacona Barlow via Mattie Barlow's to transfer a washing machine to Susie's. We took Susie and Leona with us to Wasatch Warm Springs where A. E. Barlow brot his daughter Marie also. Bro. Morris Kunz baptized Nacona Barlow, Ruth Jessop, Leona Barlow, and Marie Barlow, and at the water's edge Morris confirmed Nacona and Leona, and Albert confirmed Ruth Jessop and Marie Barlow members of the Ch. of Jesus Christ of LDS.

We rec'd a letter from my Father and Mother telling of Annie being very sick with a stroke and getting worse.

For 9 weeks each Tuesday has been stormy. At night I visited with I.W. and Cleo Barlow. He with others just returned from a trip to the saints at Short Creek, Ariz.

May 1. I worked as usual, this being my last day on the work card. I fixed some chairs, [did a] little repairing around the house. Visited a short while with some of the brethren at the Office. Attended school at night and prepared to go to Cache Valley in early morning.

May 2. At 4:55 a.m. Rula called for me. We then got John and Susie, then Allie at Loyal Olson's, and we drove to Millville via Hyrum where we saw Irene. We found Father, Mother, and the folks in sorrow and poor Annie in a dying, paralyzed condition and a wild glassy stare that is shocking to look at, an evil spirit working on her. Her condition seemed to improve in a short while and she could speak a few words occasionally and take a bit of food.

Joseph Smith Jessop and wife Annie and sons Albert, Willie, and Tom

At 7:30 John Y., Jos. S. Jessop, Fred Jessop, Eslie Jensen, John Bistline, Don Wayman, Earl and Martin Olson and I met at Martin Olson's in a priesthood capacity. While in the meeting, Rula and Allie came telling us to hurry home. We all went to Father's and found Annie in another stroke or spell which looked like she was breathing her last. John Dedicated her. She rallied some. We men went back to Uncle Martin Olson's and ate some lunch and I slept with John Y. at Father's.

May 3. A cold wind from the east. We visited with the folks a while, reading and talking, then at 11:50 a.m. we pulled out for Salt Lake. (Annie still alive and [in]

JLJ ordained a high priest (10)

about the same bad condition). We stopped at Hotel Marion in Odgen where Susie and Rula saw Annie's father Thomas Mariott. John and I saw H. K. (Fred) Cleveland at Dundee Clothes Shop, and on to Salt Lake. Found Susie's home quarantined with Scarlet Fever. Went on to Mattie's and home, finding all well except our little Ethel quite ill.

I.W. Barlow and a bunch of men were ready to go on a trip to Short Creek, Arizona, with a view to move and colonize there. I saw my Bro. Richard while I.W. visited John Y. and brot word from John that it was not advisable to go just now. Harold and Lucy ate supper with us. He was all enthused about going until I told him some of the conditions, then not so anxious.

May 4. Visited Uncle Rone, then with Morris planted some at Harold's place. Helped the folks make ice cream for a shower on Violet at our house to night. A nice crowd came and us men visited at Geo. Woodruff's then ate refreshments with the Ladies. Took Dick and Ida home after the party.

May 5. Sunday. Wrote diary for the past week. Played ball with the boys for a little exercise.

Geo. and Ethel Woodruff proposed to buy gas if we'd take them for a ride. We two families rode up around the city and the Zoo and spent the evening at Arnold Boss'.

May 6. Helped the folks wash and went uptown and attended school at night.

May 7. Fixed washing machine and other things. This a. m. I called my family to order at the breakfast table and told them I felt something is going to be done on account of persecution, [saying] "I may be sent away from you. I don't know where." I admonished them to do better. Spent the day around home and at the office a while.

May 8. Drove the truck uptown prepared to fix Dr. Woolley's garage but was at the office a few minutes when I.W. Barlow and Albert came and said, "Lyman, do you want to go to Cache Valley right now?" I accepted and sent my truck home by Bro. Arch Petit and rode to Cache with I.W., Roy, Albert, and Katie Barlow. We stopped at the Martha [?] Society Nursery in Odgen and saw Ruth Winters. Found my parents and folks in Millville all OK except Annie who seems to be slowly dying. Helped Fred and Don plant garden. Visited with Martin Olson and wife and Eslie Jensen and family. They told us of their meeting with the Stake High Council, etc.

May 9. Went to Logan. These Barlows are urgently preparing to move away from Salt Lake City. We drove back to Salt Lake and prepared for our meeting at night. We met at Edmund Barlow's, 627 So. 5th East, at 7:30. Had a good meeting near the close of which Bro. Karl Jentzsch tearfully said, "I feel, brethren, that I may not be with you soon again." At the close of the meeting Bro. Musser sent word to Ianthus Barlow, Karl Jentzsch, and myself to meet him at 744 East So. Temple St. at 10 a.m. tomorrow.

May 10. Met with John, Joseph, Chas., and Louis as per arrangement. Here we discussed and read a letter of plans from Price Johnson of Short Creek, Arizona, which we accepted. I was ordained a High Priest under the hands of these brethren, Louis Kelsch being mouth. Karl Jentzsch [was] ordained by Charles Zitting. We were then set apart for our missions. John Y. Barlow set apart Ianthus Barlow, Jos. W. Musser set apart Joseph Lyman Jessop, Louis Kelsch set apart Karl Jentzsch. In my blessing I was promised great blessings, among which were that I would not have to go to the penitentiary; also that I would be able to bring every one of my family into the Celestial Kingdom of God; also that I should have the gifts of the spirit, that the gift of healing is my chief gift. We all were set apart to prepare the refuge for the saints who will come to that country [Short Creek, Arizona]. Joseph repeated that water would break fourth as we need it.

I now feel my course is fixed as to what I should do, and I pray, O my Father in Heaven, Help me to fill this great mission acceptably unto thee, In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

I saw several of the brethren at the office and returned home. Called my wives to-gether and we prayed to-gether in tears, feeling keenly the thots of being separated for perhaps many months. We began to prepare for this journey, gathering to-gether such things as we thot would be needed. On account of the threats of imprisonment and persecution, I thot it best to not tell my children except Jay, Edson, and Kathryn.

May 11. Collected things to-gether for the trip and loaded part of them on I.W.'s trailer at Violet's. My folks all the time soberly thinking of this great movement. Bro. Wall came and gave each of my wives 1^{00}. May the Lord bless Bro. Wall.

May 12. Sunday. Cleaned up and visited with Richard between showers of rain. Loaded up more goods with Karl on his trailer, Hugo and John Greider visiting with us, Bert Barlow also assisting. I called my children around me and talked with them and loved them prior to my departing.

Visited Morris Kunz and Geo. Woodruff. Bro. Wall came desiring to read to me some of the Glenden [Glendenning?] revelations claiming Levite distinction and direction. He (Wall) is very enthused over Mr.

ordinations

Glenden's revelations and argued strongly in their favor. I urged the authority of the priesthood and could see nothing but a plan or trick of Lucifer to deceive more people.

At 7:30 my wives and son Jos. (Jay) attended a meeting of the saints at Broadbent's. Many bore their testamonies. President John Y. Barlow presided. Pres. Jos. Musser said, "Angels are here and God is here. This is a fast meeting because the new law goes into effect in two more days." After the meeting, good-byes were said as most of them knew of our going.

May 13. At 4:15 I arose and made ready to go, My wives in tears. I gave Winnie, Maleta, Beth, Joseph, Edson, and Kathryn each a father's blessing and I blessed them all. Kissed all the children who were asleep and Lorin and Paul who were awake.

Karl came and we soon pulled away. My Bro. Dick gave me 5^{00} which helped me much. We found Ianthus and son Mack waiting for us. We ate breakfast at Laura's, and at 6:05 a.m., we pulled away, wondering at the changes and destruction that await this city. We drove along OK sometimes but had many stops on account of car trouble in Karl's car. Near Fillmore a bearing went out in early afternoon, so we were required to camp for the night and we spent 8 hours fixing the car. We slept in I.W.'s tent.

May 14. On our way, traveling more slow but kept going pretty well, some tire trouble. Stopped for 30 minutes in Cedar City, then on, realizing this [is] a long road. Soon into Utah's Dixie land where at LaVerkin and Hurricane the roses were in full bloom, strawberries were ripe, and the foliage beautiful. At Hurricane we found Bro. Jerry Johnson at home and very pleased to see us and learn of our mission and declaring his love for us. We then went up the steep climb and across the seemily [sic] long trek on rougher roads to Short Creek, Ariz., reaching there just at sundown. Isaac Carling [was] glad to see us and said, "There's my little cabin. You're welcome to it and we will help you all we can." Made us most welcome. We thanked the Lord for our well and successful journey and ate and slept.

(This is my darling little Don's birthday whom the Lord took home to him after 14 months of life here.)

May 15. Thots of working plans are fast running thru our minds. I.W., Karl, Isaac Carling and wife and I rode in I.W.'s car to Rockville and up thru the edge of Zion Park, thru the tunnels and up over mountains (rough steep roads) 7 miles to Grassy Valley to a sawmill run by Price and Elmer Johnson who were very glad to see us and thankful the Lord had thus answered their prayers. Bro. Millard Black (deputy sheriff of Mohave County, Ariz., and resident of Short Creek) is also with them. We arranged for a meeting Thursday 7:30 p.m. at Short Creek. Watched the operation of the saw mill.

In a little cabin near the mill, Price W. Johnson was ordained a High Priest by Jos. Lyman Jessop [with] I.W. Barlow and Karl Jentzsch assisting. We did this under the direction of Presidents John Y. Barlow and Jos. W. Musser. (I.W. Barlow is lead man among us.) We also set apart Bro. Price Johnson to lead out in the great work immeadeately ahead of us. He was given great blessings. The Lord is pleased with this man so far.

We drove back to Rockville and visited during a shower with Bro. Henry Covington and family (a cousin of Isaac's, also of my wife Winnie's). He is a member of the Bishopric here. He seems hungry for truth.

On over the steep route to Short Creek. Isaac gives us milk twice daily which surely helps out our meals. H. C. Spencer called on us, also Leonard Black. We also saw Aunt Lizzie Colvin and others. Visited Sister Price Johnson and Elmer's family.

May 16. Isaac helped us get a load of wood from the hills east of us. Karl drew plans for a wind mill. We all bathed and cleaned up for our meeting at 7:30 which was held promptly in the little cabin where we live, I.W. Barlow Presiding. There were present: I.W. Barlow, Jos. L. Jessop, Karl Jentzsch, Price W. Johnson, W. Elmer Johnson, Isaac Carling, Leonard Black, I. C. Spencer, Jerry Johnson, and Henry Covington.

Means and plans of action were discussed and These brethren all here consecrated their all to the building of the Kingdom of God and we present are witnesses of it.

May 17. As per arrangements, P. W. Johnson, W. E. Johnson, Isaac Carling, I.W. Barlow, Karl Jentzsch, and myself walked over the holdings of these Johnsons on the Utah side of Short Creek, seeing the healthy little orchards and discussing plans for seeding the land and preparing for the coming of many saints to this place to build a city of Zion and feed eventually millions of people. We met several of the Lauritzen family and walked over many acres of land. It was discussed and agreed that Karl and Price go to Salt Lake City tomorrow to arrange for a planing machine and other necessary things for our work, so I assisted Karl in over-hauling some of his motor. Rain and wind came. Visited with Henry Covington. Attended school program in Short Creek.

May 18. At 5:30 a.m., the men left for Salt Lake City. I.W, Mack, and I went out south of the settlement on the Johnson land and began digging a well 10 ft.

Short Creek branch organized

square. Before doing so, however, we stepped off some lines for streets in the city-to-be. We dug about 5 feet. Walked over the country further south, visualizing a vast city and the most beautiful fields. We feel peculiar at the thots of the Nephites and the battles that must have been fought here and likely this very land has been drenched with human blood. We walked over the hill on which we feel will be a temple. We saw most beautiful cactus plants shaped like a beehive with beautiful flowers. We rode into Short Creek with the mail driver. Rec'd no mail. Fixed saws for I.W. and Isaac.

May 19. Sunday. A beautiful warm morning. Thots of home and loved ones. At 10 a.m., we (I.W, Mack, and I) attended Sunday School which was a Mother's Day program. Very slow starting. We ate dinner with Isaac and family, then attended meeting at 2 p.m. Met most of the people of the branch. Reed Lauritzen reminds me much of my Brother Sylmar. I.W. and I ate supper with Carling Spencer and family.

May 20. I.W. and Mack and I at the well digging away as fast as we could reasonably. Elva Carling did our washing. We feel that the spirit of the Lord is working here in this land and we are constantly thinking and praying about it.

May 21. At the well. We received our first letters from home which we were surely glad to get. At night at the request of Carl Olds, I attended the closing MIA which was so slow that it's disheartening. We were very tired from a real hard day's work.

May 22. At work at the well all day. In evening at the request of Bro. Elmer Johnson, I.W. and I blessed sister Viola Johnson and Helen Johnson for motherhood. Upon returning to the house, we found Susie Barlow, Rula Broadbent, Edmund Barlow, Garda Jentzsch and baby, and my wife Beth and baby, which we were surely glad to see. Others were coming in the morning. We got Aunt Lizzie Colvin out of bed and she prepared two beds—one for Beth and I, and one for Garda. Susie and Rula slept in mine at the cabin.

May 23. Ate breakfast with Aunt Lizzie and began to fix up (clean up) her two east rooms for our new home for a while, also to clean up the Don Covington little house for Karl and Garda.

Soon Albert Barlow and Richard Jessop drove up with a truckload of furniture and seeds and flour and food and a planing mill, and Karl Jentzsch, John Y. Barlow, and Price Johnson with Karl's car and trailer also. We moved and fixed our goods and prepared to live here. We visited the folks and showed the folks around some. Evening I.W. shaved his beard off, then I did also. (I hadn't shaved since leaving S. L. City.)

At 7 :30 we held our priesthood meeting in Aunt Lizzie's big room in which Pres. J. Y. Barlow gave instructions. 13 men present. I.W. Barlow was made president of this branch of the Kingdom of God and was set apart by Edmund F. Barlow. Isaac Carling, 1st Counselor, set apart by Jos. Lyman Jessop. Elmer Johnson, 2nd Counselor, ordained a High Priest and set apart by Isaac Carling. Leonard Black ordained a High Priest by Roy Johnson. Other things took place also.

May 24. Richard, Mack, and I appointed to dig at the well while several were sent to cut a load of posts for Bert to haul back to help pay expenses. In evening John, Edmund, Rula, and Susie left for Hurricane, then home to Salt Lake tomorrow. Richard and wife Lola ate supper with us; then with Albert, we 5 (Dick and Wife, Beth and I, and Bert) visited with Karl and Garda.

May 25. At 5 a.m. Albert and Richard pulled out for home. We moved more things from the cabin, then I.W., Karl, Mc. [Mack], and I went to the well to work. We used a test auger and made a hole 26 feet deeper than our present depth of 10 or 12 feet, and we found wet, watery sand and felt to rejoice because several people thot we wouldn't find water there because we were too high.

May 26. Sunday. I did not attend the church. We thot it best to not crowd in upon them because they would think we are trying to run them out.

At about 4 p.m. we (the brethren of the Priesthood council) met at our room and discussed further details of our work. Then a meeting of the believers and some friends was held at house of Elmer Johnson. I with others preached.

May 27. I.W. sent Mack for Reed Lauretzen's team, and I took them with Elmer Johnson's mules and started running the spring- tooth harrow on the land east of the big well. Helped Mack get started with the horses. Helped I.W. lay out and begin excavation for a room to be built onto the cabin where he now lives.

May 28. Helped get a load of wood, build a toilet (a privy). Received letters from Winnie and Maleta.

May 29. Looked over another water well prospect about 1 mile west on Roy Johnson's land. I.W. Barlow, Roy Johnson, Price W. Johnson and I worked hard at excavating and ate supper with Carling and Sylvia.

May 30. After work, cleaned up in evening and attended the Priesthood meeting and prayer circle held

at our room. I conducted the meeting. It seems that all present feel glum and under a heavy load until they could hardly smile. I tried to cheer them up.

I.W. and I worked on the house under considerable difficulty on account of lack of material; also because of the varied width and thickness of the lumber we now have.

Bunched hay on Isaac's field. Beth and baby went along too. Beth is such a sweet wife and helpmate. She does her part every day, helping me with love and preparing meals. And my faithful ones at home in Salt Lake City, I pray for continually.

Jun. 1. Worked again on the house, excavating, etc. Very tired. Wrote letters to my wives feeling keenly their situation. Retired about 10. p.m. 10:45 p.m. here came Harold Allred with his stock trailer loaded with goods for us all, and John Y. Barlow and son Louis, My son Edson, my brother Fred, and Clarence Wayman. We joyfully received them and prepared bread and milk for them and beds in our house and Aunt Lizzie's bowery by the well. Rec'd letters from my dear wives and felt thankful for their arrival.

Jun. 2. Sunday. Spent the day conversing with Fred, Harold, J. Y. and I.W. Barlow, Edson, and all. At 8 p.m. all of us attended MIA conjoint meeting in the school house. A meeting of the believers was to be held to-night but was post-poned an account of some being on the program of the MIA.

Jun. 3. Monday. I spent the day in doing several jobs, i.e: digging more in cellar of I.W. Barlow's house. Fred and Clarence and I done work on stairway of it. I visited with Harold, John Y. B. and I.W., Isaac, Price, and others.

In p.m. John Y. Barlow, Price Johnson, and I rode with Harold Allred south 8 miles (via the road) to some gypsum deposits where we walked over them on low rolling hills and put up a discovery claim on them in the name of Price Johnson.

Several of the brethren feel that the spirit of union is not as great as it should be among the men here. At 8:30 a meeting was held in the home of Elmer Johnson, Presided over by President John Y. Barlow. I was called upon to speak—very unexpected to me, but the Lord directed me and Pres. Barlow complimented me on the way I talked. He said he could see much improvement in my life. Elders I.W. and John Y. Barlow also spoke well. A bunch ate dinner at our place in the Bowery.

Jun. 4. At 4:30 a.m., I.W. Barlow and I. W. Carling in one car, and Harold in his, left for Salt Lake City.

I worked with Karl Jentzsch gathering a motor and parts from Roy Johnson's for a power Plant.

Karl, Lola, and Lydia Johnson, Edson, Clarence, Francis Jentzsch, Beth and I went 3 or 4 miles up Short Creek Canyon trying to find a swimming hole—but sand, sand, sand, and little water.

Jun. 5. Went swimming in the reservoir at 8:30 a.m. Worked on the motor fixing again. Beth fixed dinner for John Y., Louis, Clarence, and Mack also. John visited some men of the community and dug some in a basement for his home-to-be in a grove of large old cottonwood trees near Warren Black's.

Jun. 6. Each day I am trying to do work in Aunt Lizzie's garden, also to fix some for ourselves. Karl and I again worked on the motor. Leonard Black and Roy Johnson also working in Isaac's barn on Roy's car.

This evening Cousin Henry Covington and family came from Rockville. John and I conversed with them on the gospel. They slept at Aunt Lizzie's.

Jun. 7. At 4 a.m. Roy Johnson took John and Louis, Aunt Lizzie, and others to Salt Lake City. Karl and I again worked on the motor and frame for it.

Aunt May Covington (Henry's mother) came. I met her. Henry was trying to convince her of Plural Marriage. He asked me to tell her something about it. I surely gave her a talking to for her attitude against it. Henry and family ate dinner with us. Gave us a dollar and some fruit and is trying to see the light.

I worked with Karl at the motor and [on] a screen door for Leonard Black.

Jun. 8. Made another door for Leonard. Mack and James and Clarence [are] shooting around a lot. In evening Fred and Elmer came from the mill. Fred and us had a good visit.

Jun. 9. Sunday. Attended Sunday School with the people. Clarence Black, being the teacher, invited us to take part, which we did.

At 4 p.m. we (Elmer and Price Johnson, Jos. L. and Fred M. Jessop, Carling Spencer, [and] Karl Jentzsch) held Priesthood meeting. Fred and Elmer and others went back to the mill.

Ate candy with Jentzsch's [at] Leonard Black's. Price and I visited Charles Cox.

Jun. 10. I contacted Clarence Black on Price Johnson's relief work and made arrangements for Edson and other boys to do it. Worked at the motor and garden.

Jun. 11. Karl's friend Mr. Frank Cummings of Fresno, Cal., is here and Karl asked us to go to Zions Park with them. (Edson and Mack went on the road work for Price Johnson.) So we left about 9 a.m., went to

Rockville and up thru the Zion-Mt. Caramel tunnel, [and] took pictures and observations of tunnel and the twisted stratus of rocks. We met Melvin Johnson and Fred Jessop with a load of lumber bound for St. George. We lunched at the Museum grounds in the Park and went thru the main parts and stopped at Henry Covington's, then bot a few cherries and over the county to home in Short Creek, Beth and Garda being very tired.

LeRoy Johnson, Isaac Carling, Aunt Lizzie and others and my son Lorin bring letters from home. I am sure glad to see my dear little boy.

Jun. 12. Worked with the motor some and learned from Isaac some of the doings in Salt Lake City. Fixed up a door frame for Bro. John Spencer at the store. Edson, Clarence, and others worked on the relief work. Each day we have one or more others eat dinner with us, and often breakfast and supper.

Jun. 13. The boys still on the road work and I worked at I.W. Barlow's house fixing the floor joists. LeRoy Johnson came and helped me in the afternoon.

Jun. 14. I worked at the house again in the morning and planted beans and melons in the p.m. with Isaac, Roy, and Lorin.

Ianthus and Violet and family came in the evening from Salt Lake City. We were glad to see them. They said Albert and Harold and others were on the road. Some of them stayed at our house.

Jun. 15. Worked with Ianthus making a frame for the tent. Harold Allred came to get water for the truck which is on the road a few miles back. Soon Albert drove in with an immense load of Violet's household goods and other things and Harold's trailer house behind it. What a load! With them came Richard and Dan Jessop, Lucy, Lillie, and Inez Allred. We unloaded a yard full of things and a threatening storm made us wonder where to put things. No rain came. Some of the folks stayed with us.

Jun. 16. Sunday. Karl and Garda Jentzsch, Lilly and Inez Allred, Richard Jessop, Albert Barlow, and Beth, Edson, Louis, and I all attended Sunday School and had a good class. Then attended a Priesthood meeting upon invitation of Bro. Edwin Black. At 4 p.m. a priesthood meeting was held at my house, Pres. Barlow presiding. Many things were discussed. At 8 p.m. a meeting for all at Aunt Lizzie Colvin's. I was called upon to address the gathering.

Jun. 17. Made a screen door for I.W. Barlow [and] worked on some drawers for J. T. Spencer. Several of the men were to go to the mill but didn't go.

Jun. 18. Millard Black took a bunch of the men and folks to the saw mill. I worked at the drawers and fixing things. Assisted Karl at the motor problems.

Jun. 19. Fit the drawers in the cupboard of J. T. Spencer's and rec'd 6^{00} credit at the store. Helped at the motor fixing the pulley parts. Cut window for Ianthus and Violet.

These days are hot.

Jun. 20. Edson and I spent a hard half day washing our ceiling. We made a screen door for Harold's trailer house [and] set posts for our new shop and shed.

Bathed and attended Priesthood meeting at 7:30 p.m. held at our house. I was appointed class leader. We studied the first 4 verses of the Doctrine and Covenants. Warren Black was received into the council.

Rec'd letters from home. Winnie is feeling much discouraged and blue.

Jun. 21. On account of lack of materials, we must scheme around to make the best possible use of our time with what we have, so we used our crooked, off-size pieces and did more work on the shop bldg. Karl went with Bert Barlow to St. George and the Saw mill.

We (Ianthus and sons Mack, Clarence, and Marcus, and Edson and I) also leveled off the ground around the shop. This was 22nd.

Jun. 22. Did more work at the shop and worked at the motor for the shop, assisting in making a pulley of two old Chevrolet fly wheels and readjusting the braces. Bert and Karl brot the planer and some lumber, also a few cherries.

Rec'd a card from home. Folks feeling better.

Some of the men came from the mill.

Fred is sick with disentery [sic] and our baby Winnie Fay is also.

Jun. 23. Sunday. Attended Sunday School and priesthood meeting. Had much discussion on the office of the Bishop, the class against Bro. John Spencer.

Fred and his bride Lydia Johnson and Aunt Lizzie ate dinner with us.

All the men of the priesthood Council met informally in the bowery at Aunt Lizzie's. At Pres. Barlow's request, I read a very timely, spiritual, and instructive letter from Pres. J. W. Musser, but some of the Brethren have the spirit of fault- finding. The mill hands went back to the mill leaving Fred with us.

Jun. 24. Altho the lumber is very green and heavy, we (I.W. and Bert Barlow and boys and Leonard Black, Fred, and I) went at the building for a few hours. Then all others except Ianthus and I and Fred at other things. We

work hard. The boys hauled shale. Bert B. and Roy Johnson went in the mountains for goats [but] found none.

Jun. 25. At the building again. Rec'd letters from home [and an] announcement of Pres. John Y. Barlow coming with his family. Bert, Leonard, Mack, Edson, and Clarence went for wood. Melvin Johnson brot more lumber for us.

Edwin and I ate dinner at Violet's. Roy Johnson and wife, and daughter Eda Black, and Karl and Garda Jentzsch spent the evening with us.

Jun. 26. I. W. B. and Fred and I worked all day at the Bldg.—16 x 16 ft. square, 12 ft. high to the sq., and a 45 degree roof. Hot weather. Beth visited with Lucy Allred. I ate dinner at Violet's.

Jun. 27. Memories of June 27, 1844, when the Prophet and Patriarch of this dispensation were killed at Carthage, Illinois.

Worked with Karl, I.W., Bert, Fred, and the boys some fixing the planes of the motor in shape so as to get our shop in shape.

Isaac and Leonard went to Hurricane where Isaac had all his teeth pulled. They were unusually hard to pull so the ordeal made him very sick.

All the Brethren of the Priesthood council here intended going to the mill today to hold a meeting with them [those at the mill]. We are looking for President John Y. Barlow to come, but as he didn't come, we didn't go to the mill but held a good meeting at our house.

Administered to Isaac.

Jun. 28. Worked again with Fred and Edson and I.W. planning for stairway in the house and fixing things at the shop.

Considerable dissatisfaction is expressed sometimes at the thots of a holding or trust company being formed as the beginning of the United Order, and I have prayed earnestly to be guided right, and I feel that some talk too quick or begin to judge without knowing both sides.

Practiced a song for July 4th with Roy Johnson and wife and Aunt Lizzie Colvin.

Jun. 29. I have thots of Home and Loved ones and pray for them much and hope to see them.

Fred and Edson fixed braces in I.W.'s house. Karl and I worked at fixing the Planer all day but didn't get thru.

Jun. 30. Sunday. Beth and I attended Sunday School, as also did Fred, Edson, and Lorin. We took part in the discussion.

Visited Carling Spencer and family. Uncle Ednar Allred came. I read from Journal of Discourses to him and Fred and others. O God, I Pray that I may live constantly the truth of these wonderful sermons and against the damnable acts of the enemies of the truth, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Practiced singing with a quartet. Visited Isaac Carling who is mending from his sore mouth.

Jul. 1. Arose at 4:30 a.m. and began to fix Bert's truck for loading another truck which he bot. In an hour or half, we had it loaded on to the truck (one truck loaded on to another one), and Karl Jentzsch and I rode to Salt Lake City with Albert Barlow. It was a relief to see Hurricane with its beautiful green fields and orchards and vineyards after 7 weeks out at Short Creek. We got a few apples enroute to mince on and we traveled on and on, occasionally stopping for some little fixing or adjustments. We reached Salt Lake City at 6:30 p.m. (left Short Creek, Ariz. at 8 a.m.).

I wore large glasses and whiskers all over my face, hoping to be disguised from any of the neighbors, so I appeared at the back door of our place at 1340 So. 4th East with a thrill of joy in my heart at actually seeing again my precious wives and children there. I met my little boy Paul in the door way. He didn't know me until I stooped over to him and said, "How are you, Paul?" He jumped to me, saying, "Daddy! Daddy!" He wanted to run and tell the others, but I cautioned him to not laugh but tell mamma to come to the door. A joyous meeting with My Dear Wives Winnie and Maleta and children Joseph (Jay), Kathryn, Mary, Ruth, Paul, Ethel, Karl, Morris, and sweet, fat baby Florence. Annie Jessop and my tiny brother Albert was there also. It was a joy indeed to see them and love them in my arms.

I ate supper and soon we all went in the Dodge truck to John Y. Barlow's. I slept with Maleta after seeing Arnold Boss and Ann and Lillian, also Geo. Woodruff. Laura and Cleo Barlow also went with us to see John and family on Tuttle Court. Charles Zitting and Morris Kunz came and we conversed on my experiences and theirs till 1 a.m. Charles slept with Jay. Charles made a prophecy, viz. [sic—entry not finished]

Jul. 2. Visited shortly with Geo. and Ethel Woodruff. Gathered up a few things to take back with me. Jay and I and Winnie drove uptown, did some shopping, and I tried to keep my disguise also. Uncle Moroni Jessop and Morris Kunz came. We conversed for some time. Jay and I drove to John Y. Barlow's, their goods packed ready to leave for Short Creek, Arizona, and awaiting for car repairs which are being made by Bus (Francis) Halliday on Howard Comstock's car. John intends to go in two cars and two trailers. John, Jay, and I administered to a very sick baby of Van Rye's at 870 West 1st South St.

I went with Louis Kelsch and John to 744 E. So. Temple where I was in conference with Presidents John

Y. Barlow, Joseph W. Musser, and Louis Kelsch. They asked for a detailed statement of the situation of affairs at Short Creek, the feeling of the brethren, etc., which I gave as best I knew. I was told to be very, very careful while in Salt Lake because "the law authorities have a very clear case against you because of your trip to Idaho last fall, and the officers are watching for you." I told them regarding the Short Creek outlook that it was a case of walking by faith and not by sight, for there is no sight in it—I mean no sight of sufficient crops, no water, no building material in sight at present, so we are walking by faith. They asked if I wanted to go back, and I said, "For me there is nothing else to do because I have been called and set apart for this work, and I feel just like going back and doing all I can for the cause."

A proposition to form a Trust Company was partly explained to me by Pres. Barlow, and [he] said, "I got this in answer to my prayers and I know I am right." I made mention of Joseph's Prophecy that water would come fourth. At this, he (Joseph) sat in silence for a moment then looked up and said, "It will come when you are united, and not until then." I felt exactly the same way. The feelings of disunion seems to be centered in Ianthus against John and some of the Brethren's tendency to judge before hearing.

At parting, Joseph blessed me and held my hand, again promising the blessings of the Lord on the faithful, his eyes full of tears and his body trembling, and I felt to bless him all I knew. I love these three men, and others also. I prayed and do pray for spirit and strength to be true, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

The idea of taking his family off relief and going to a place of no prospects, etc., was clearly told to John (some saying "He's a fool," etc.); but he said in my hearing, "I've been shown of the Lord it's the right thing to do, and I'm going to do it." He made arrangements with Albert Barlow to load his furniture and goods and make the trip, Jay and I helping to fix things all we could.

I visited at snatches of time with my family, enjoying the dear little arms clinging to me and expression of love and devotion. With my wives we called upon Albert Barlow, Morris Kunz, Karl Jentzsch, [and] Royal Matson, where we saw Royal and Ethel, Olive and Ellen Kunz, Rula Broadbent, [and] Edmund and Ethel Barlow. We visited Ida Jessop and family also. At night called on Arnold Boss and family and Geo. Woodruff.

Jul. 3. Again on the lookout for ways and means to go, my wives crying and lonesome at the thots of me leaving again so soon, my little ones loving me and telling me their stories. O Father in Heaven, Bless them all.

Jay and I assisted getting things ready and helped Albert load up from 9 p.m. to 3:30 a.m., Howard Comstock also helping us. John and Susie and family also worked to the last.

Jul. 4. As we didn't get to bed until 4 a.m., we were too tired to travel early, but at 7:30 we were again on the jump. Visited with my sister Allie some and the family. Winnie feeling a love and loneliness inexpressible, and Maleta also, and Kathryn (becoming a beautiful young woman), they cried at our leaving, also Mary. I loved my little Karl and Morris, and Louise hung to me, and our sweet baby Florence lay asleep. At Albert's, I loved and bid goodbye to my darlings Ruth and Paul and Ethel and Edith who with grieving lips could hardly speak. I felt a vacancy that words cannot express. All I can do is Pray. I left them in the hand of the Lord.

We drove to Pace home near 8th E. and 3rd So. and got Mary Barlow Pace, then got Laura, then thot it best for only one of them to go, but they both went on. Jay, Mary, Ruth, and Susie rode on top of the truck load: We got 200 lbs. of flour and some other food and we went on to Provo, awaited the passing of the Parade of July 4th, then on and on and on, sometimes waiting for the truck to catch up, those on the load becoming sunburned badly. Lunched at Nephi, stopped a few moments along the way at Cove Fort. Our lights were poor, so we slept on the mattresses in the public park in Cedar City until early morning, Ruth's face so burned that she cried and the others in much pain.

Jul. 5. We arranged for all to ride [in] the car except Jay who continued to ride on top of the load. On to Hurricane, got some peaches from Bro. Jerry Johnson, and on over the route to Short Creek, Arizona, reaching there about 10:45 a.m. All OK. Found Beth and Edson, Lorin, Fred, and all the folks well and glad to see us. John and family obtained Hansen's house to live in. After dinner I slept a while then pulled weeds with the boys.

I'm thinking also of our darling little Don, whose death was July 5, 1924.

Jul. 6. Assisted Albert fix his truck housings and did some conversing with Albert and others.

Jul. 7. Sunday. We all fasted. Richard, Price, Harold, and others came from the mill last night. We visited with Richard. Attended Sunday School and read the lesson on Humility to the class at request of Chas. Cox (teacher). Took issue against J. T. Spencer in favor of the laws of the Lord in preference to those of the land.

Special Priesthood meeting at our house. 15 present. I read (at Pres. John Y. Barlow's request) the articles and laws of the United Trust in which all present voted to give their property. Attended a meeting in I.W. Barlow's unfinished house. I spoke. Beth rode to Moccasin with Price Johnson and others.

Jul. 8. Thots of mother's 64th birthday.

Prepared to go to the saw mill at the request of Pres. J. Y. Barlow. Albert and my dear son Jay and Mary Pace left for Salt Lake City, going via Zions Park and Glendale, where Carling Spencer rode that far to his folks. Lorin and I rode to the saw mill on the truck with Melvin Johnson, also Harold and Inez Allred, Richard and Fred Jessop, Price Johnson and daughter Esther, James Cox, and Millard Black—11 of us. The trip thru Rockville, Zions Park, and the tunnel was great for Lorin. We reached the mill about 4 p.m. and Under Elmer's direction held a meeting in the Cook home. Lillie Allred prepared our meals which were fine, altho hindered at times for things we'd like.

Jul. 9. Fred and I assigned to work to-gether, we fixed saw and fell [sic] two big red cedar trees and logged a large pine. (Millard Black punched his thumb nail which was very painful and made him sick. We administered to him and he soon felt better. This was evening of July 8th.)

Jul. 10. Fred and I built a privy and placed it in the hillside. We study the Historical Records.

Jul. 11. Fred and I fell trees on top of the Mtn. North of the mill. About 1 p.m. Dilmar Spencer of Glendale brot my Bro. Vergel and family and Carling and Lydia and Wanda Spencer to see us for a few minutes. We held priesthood meeting at night in our little bunkhouse. Here in a little isolated spot in the mountains far from any news of the world were a few humble men studying the fullness of the gospel.

Jul. 12. We made a table, chair and helped fix a cable drum at the mill. Cut logs 1/2 day. Saw three beautiful deer near camp. Cloudy and hot.

Jul. 13. For two days, i.e. 10th and 11th, we prayed for rain on the crops. Today a shower came. Price helped Fred and I in the logs 1/2 day. James Cox helped some also, and Lorin with us.

Jul. 14. Sunday. Studied Historical Record and prayed and read to Elmer's family and the crowd concerning the history of the Prophet Joseph.

Held a meeting in Cook house during which a deer came very close which caused some excitement among the dogs and some of the children. Melvin got his 22 rifle and spied one just at dusk about 300 yards away lying under a tree on the Mt. side and took a chance breaking both fore legs and soon had the meat—a buck. This came in answer to prayer, for our food supply was very low and the Lord sent it for us.

Jul. 15. Monday. Helped Price, Dick, and Fred fix roadways thru two washes after making a food box. Helped Dick and Fred haul a log and fix wagon. A bloody moon caused queer feelings that war and judgments are about to be poured out.

Jul. 16. Cut logs on the Mtn. side. Hot weather. I soak my clothes with sweat. After dinner, prepared to go to Short Creek. Price and I with Lorin and Spence Johnson, James Cox, and Dan Jessop, hiked over the motor trail to the hiway where we met Melvin, Fred, Wanda, and Esther Johnson and rode to Short Creek. Found I.W. and John Y. gone to Salt Lake. Talked with Carl Jentzsch who is much affected by and opposed to some clauses in the new document of the United Trust.

Each day in the mountains I have sought the Lord for faith and power to do right in behalf of my family who are having difficulties at home. I feel that I don't know if I have any standing before the Lord at all, and I'm praying constantly to know the situation. Beth, Winnie Fay, and Edson O.K.

Jul. 17. Wrote letters to the folks. Talked further with Carl Jentzsch who is preparing to go back to the City and quit the works on account of the clauses of the United Trust (which he says guarantees us nothing). He says he can see oceans of tears shed by this people because of it. Again I pray, O God, guide my mind to do right, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen. Those clauses also appear harsh and unfair to me.

Spent time with Fred and the folks and friends until after 2 p.m. Melvin Johnson and Fred ate dinner with us. They went back to the mill. I then helped Isaac Carling and the boys (Edson, Clarence, Marcus, Lorin, and some small ones) hoe in the corn field.

Jul. 18. Conversed further with Carl Jentzsch on the documents of the United Order. Looked over some documents in my files with Price Johnson. (A new girl is born to him and wife Helen yesterday.) Melvin Johnson drove in from the mill bringing Harold and Lillie and Inez Allred, Lola and Lydia Johnson. Conversed with Harold and Carl. Carl convinced Harold of the error in said document.

I did some work on planer parts. Attended priesthood at 7:30 at Aunt Lizzie's and conducted the Class on the Doc. and Cov., Sec 1.

Jul. 19. Conversed with Henry Covington on some evidence I had in my possession supporting plural marriage. Carl and I did some work on the planer. Visited Price and Helen Johnson with Beth in evening. A nice shower of rain during the night.

Jul. 20. Carl and I worked at the planer fixing rollers to true up the lumber. Clarence Black, Chas. Cox, Leonard Black, Carl Olds, and others stand around

watching the operation some of the time. Edson is nearly always busy helping Isaac and Price or doing anything requested, which I appreciate.

About 6:30 p.m. I drove Aunt Susie and family out south 3 or 4 miles and something went wrong with the car. Ruth Barlow and Wanda Spencer walked in and got Leonard Black to push us home.

Jul. 21. Sunday. I wrote diary and letters. We heard some stake visitors would be present in Short Creek today, so we attended Sunday School. Two High Councilmen came, Bro. Hershi and Bro. Jeppson, both elderly men. We took part in the class discussion. (Beth did not attend.)

At 2 p.m. attended meeting. Bro. Jeppson began defending the law of the land against polygamy. [He] quoted some scripture, but every scripture quoted was against his nonsensical argument. He spent much time belittling anyone who should oppose the Manifesto, calling them silly people. He shuddered at the thot of going against the Govt. of the U.S. His effort was to teach and establish a lie. Then Bro. David Hershi endorsed Jeppson's statements and further tried to establish the false teachings. Two other councilmen came in during the meeting, so one of them, Sandberg, spoke also along the same line. Roy Johnson spoke a minute or two, advising the people to read the scriptures for themselves.

As soon as the meeting was thru, I with Carl Jentzsch walked to the front to Bro. Edwin Black who had charge of the meeting and We protested against them, charging they had been teaching false doctrine and [to] ask the house, that the people may hear the other side. I challenged Sandberg (who is head High Councilman of Zion Park Stake) to meet the issue point by point before the people. The other speakers left the building. Harold Allred and wives came up and introduced themselves to him, as also Beth, showing up our baby, saying, "And here is one of those whom you said had no right to be born." Orlin Colvin and wife came up defending the side against plural marriage. I challenged him to meet me in open debate before the people. Then John T. Spencer came also on their side, and I said, "I challenge you too, John Spencer." He flew [?] angry and bristled up like a banty rooster. We had a large crowd around us and some cornered Jeppson outside, so we went after them strong for about 45 minutes, and they refused to listen further and left us. Many of those present argued for the truth and others against it. Leonard and Warren Black and Reed Lauritzen and others came to our house and we all showed reason for the whole truth.

Jul. 21. [sic—same date twice] A word was sent around that a meeting would be held tonight. I worked on the hiway in place of Elmer Johnson on his relief work in co. with several others.

At night Harold Allred and I were called upon to speak at the meeting and answer the points presented yesterday. We gave them the true gospel on the subject until past 11 p.m., but those opposed refused to come and listen. Isaac Carling conducted the meeting.

I.W. Barlow and children Mack, Jean, and Nacona, and Bert Olson came in from Salt Lake. I was disappointed at their not bringing Winnie, but I.W. said he could not. Bert slept at our place.

Jul. 22. Mack worked in my stead on the hiway. I helped I.W. Barlow, Edna, and Harold Allred and Bert Olson build on I.W.'s house.

I conversed with John some on the United Trust document, for I have felt that some of its clauses were not meet for men. John Argued for it.

Jul. 23. Worked with I.W. and boys at the house.

Jul. 24. Pioneer Day. The community celebrated by a very good program and lunch to- gether in the school house, races and games afterward, and a dance in the evening (some old-time dances called by Aunt Susie Barlow), then ice cream. The community opposed to Plural marriage did not take part with us.

Jul. 25. Eighteen years to-day since my Darling Wife Winnie and I were married. We have 9 beautiful children now, and I thank my God for her and every member of my family. May heaven bless you forever, Winnie dear.

This is also the 36th birthday of my darling wife Maleta. I wish you happiness forever with us, sweetheart. I love you all.

I worked at the house with I.W. At 7:30 p.m. I attended priesthood meeting at Aunt Lizzie's house. 15 of us present. 3 hours long. Carl Jentzsch left for Salt Lake this morning.

Jul. 26. Harold Allred, Isaac Carling, Chas. Cox and I drove to Pipe Springs, 23 miles away, to see if we could get on the CCC building works. We got a promise for two and part promise for all to come Monday next. Worked with I.W. at the house.

I have been appointed to conduct the dances of this group, so we had a dance. Isaac [and] Ianthus played, assisted by Mack B. and different ladies at the piano. Lizzie Colvin, Elva Carling, Verna Black, [and] Aunt Susie called the quadrilles. Had a good time.

A report came that Clarence Black and wife, Ward Sevie [?], [and] John T. Spencer have entered complaint to prosecute Price Johnson, Carling Spencer, J. Y. Barlow, and Harold Allred on a polygamy charge.

Jul. 27. Assisted I.W. at the house all day. We are constantly wondering about all the affairs because of evidence of disunion among the brethren. Worked until late on the house. It requires so much time to make the house on account of the lumber being ill-sized both in thickness and width.

Jul. 28. Sunday. I spent the day at home reading and writing. We learned from others who attended meeting that a very good meeting was held, several of the sisters bearing testamony of the fullness of the gospel, Sister Lauritzen trying to awaken John T. Spencer by saying, "Wake up, Bro. Spencer, this is for you"— but he slept thru [it]. We attended a good meeting at 8 p.m. in which Warren Black, Richard Jessop, Price Johnson, Isaac Carling, and Pres. John Y. Barlow [spoke]. Richard and Fred came from the mill and stayed with us.

Jul. 29. At 5:45 a.m. Harold Allred, Isaac Carling, Price Johnson, Chas. Cox, and myself drove to Pipe Springs to try to get work at the C.C. camp. Isaac and I went to work. (The other 3 went to Moccasin to see Price's folks.) Our foreman was Clifford Heaton, the main foreman Mr. Brasher. We assisted in laying out a foundation of one bldg. The heat is mucho. In p.m. Mr. Brasher asked me to build a refrigerator.

At 4:30 p.m. we encountered a hard rain enroute home. All of our (Jessop) families ate a chili supper at John Barlow's.

Jul. 30. Isaac and my son Lorin drove to Pipe Springs again. I worked at the refrigerator all day. At 4 p.m. the boss announced no more work on account of lack of some roofing material but assured us we could get on again when it came.

Jul. 31. Worked on I.W.'s house all day. Visited J. Y. Barlow's in evening.

Aug. 1. I.W. and I worked all day fixing a tongue on a auto wagon. Cleaned up and attended our Priesthood meeting at 7:30 p.m. 18 men present. At 9:30 attended a farewell party for Lillie Howard Allred who leaves for a family genealogy search in South Carolina, and Howard Comstock who leaves for Salt Lake City tomorrow. Fred, Dick, and I are growing beards. We sang "Three Wandering Jews" at the program. My beard is now an inch long.

Aug. 2. At 5:30 Howard and the others left for the city. I worked at the house. Dick (Richard) and Fred assisted. We worked hard until late to get it finished enough for use of the family.

Aug. 3. Fred and I at the house on upper floor all day until late.

Aug. 4. Sunday. I visited with Pres John Y. Barlow and read some documents. Attended Sunday School and Priesthood meeting. Had a good discussion, subject Loyalty. Wrote to my wives and family.

Attended Fast meeting at 2 p.m. Isaac Carling bore testamony on Plural Marriage. John T. Spencer bore an opposite testamony, as did 3 others, several for the whole truth. After meeting, several of the brethren and sisters had a long discussion on plural marriage, with Orlin Colvin and wife and her brother Carl Wilkinson opposing.

Richard, Fred, and I had our pictures taken showing our beards which many smile at.

I attended a meeting at night conducted by Pres. J. Y. Barlow. Bros. LeRoy Johnson, Bert Olson, I.W. Barlow, and I spoke on the fullness of the gospel. We spoke under the influence of the Spirit of the Lord, calling attention to the fact that the enemies have not come upon them to hinder them from obeying this law, neither have they who are opposed gone to with their might to observe the law as they often quote. Orlin Colvin and Carl Wilkinson were present and took notes on what was said.

Aug. 5. Harold Allred and I drove to Pipe Springs to see about further work. Mr. Brasher (the Boss) said come to-morrow. We returned to Short Creek and I worked on I.W.'s house.

Aug. 6. Harold Allred, Chas. Cox, Isaac Carling, and I drove to Pipe Springs (23 mi.) and worked hard at the construction. We all tried to please, but Harold and Chas. were laid off the work at evening at which we were all disappointed.

To-day a photographer, _____, from Hurricane, came to Short Creek to take pictures and report to the International News Service the doings of this colony (which is attracting almost world-wide attention because of the report that 400 people were here and about 40 new homes under construction) and to get the picture of at least one polygamous family where 3 babies were born to one man by three wives in one month. He took a picture of I.W. Barlow's house (the only one under construction), also a picture or two of the villiage [sic].

Aug. 7. My darling Winnie is 37 to day. May God bless you forever is my prayer and wish.

The letters from home show much worry over financial handicaps and relief threats to quit their assistance to them in Salt Lake City; and worst of all, the efforts of the Ch. Heads, i.e.: Heber J. Grant and David A. Smith, urging the officers of Mohave County, Arizona, to arrest and embarass [sic] us at Short Creek, and notorious publications in the Salt Lake Tribune against us.

Isaac and I rode to Pipe Springs with Leonard and Warren Black who went to Fredonia and Price Johnson to Moccason [sic].

Aug. 8. Isaac and I drove Leonard Black's car to work. Today the boss ask me to cut out the valleys of the kitchen, and I felt very embarrassed at not being able to do it.

The heat at times is very oppresive [sic]. A storm arose and floods were everywhere around Cane Beds and Short Creek. As we drove home from work, we drove in water and mud for 12 miles, the road washing away in some places. Short Creek, which is dry most of the time, is a mad, muddy, raging river, roaring lowdly [sic]. Some cellars filled with water.

Violet Barlow gave birth to a fine boy at 10 p.m.

Aug. 9. On account of floods and Isaac's well being damaged by it, we did not go to work at Pipe Springs but assisted Leonard Black, Ward Sevie, and Don Lauritzen get their truck thru a wash above the roadway where a bridge had washed out to 10 or 12 feet deep. Fred and I worked at I.W's house, and he and I and Ianthius did some planing with the planing mill. Cut material for screen doors. We rec'd some peaches from Leonard.

Today the Sheriff (Graham) and County Attorney Bollinger came into Short Creek with papers to arrest several of the people here. They tried to find someone to sign the complaint. Jack Childers signed the complaints charging open and notorious adultry [sic] against I. C. Spencer and Sylvia Spencer, Price Johnson, Helen Hull, and John Y. Barlow, and left the warrents [sic] of arrest with Deputy Sheriff Millard Black (who is our friend) and went thru the legal proceedings with Constable ____ Lauritzen. Effort was made to get Clarence Black or his wife Tillie Black and others to sign the complaints, but they did not sign.

These officers of the law drove 400 miles (from Kingman) to do this work and passed by the death trap in the hiway (near Short Creek) caused by the washout of the bridge, left that open and unguarded, while they did all they could to bring persecution upon an innocent, unoffending few people in this isolated district for their religeous [sic] beliefs. (They drunken last night, too.)

I conducted a dance in the schoolhouse at night, I.W. Barlow and Verna Black playing the music and Susie Barlow calling the quadrille. We had a good time.

Some of the Hansen family (recently of Short Creek) and others, 9 in all, drove head-on into the open gulch left open by the water flood. None hurt badly, which is a mericle [sic].

Aug. 10. Sunday. Isaac and I drove to Pipe [Springs] in Leonard's car. The boss was somewhat sore because we didn't come yesterday, but we worked and was laid off.

Aug. 11. Sunday. A meeting of the Priesthood was called for 9 a.m. but several of the brethren were late, so we didn't begin until nearly 10 (I.W. Barlow presiding, I. W. Carling conducting). I tried to unite the spirit of those present and remove the devil's efforts to break us up, but it seemed that much opposition was manifested. The authority of the presiding brethren of the priesthood was the subject of opposed opinions (which were too freely manifested). I could not agree in full with either side, altho I didn't say anything during this discussion. I'm having plenty of fight with myself of late to try to feel good as I should.

I attended meeting with the branch at 2 p.m. and one at night under the direction of our own, I. W. Carling presiding. In this meeting several were called upon to speak and each (except one) bore a positive testamony of the truthfulness of the principle of Plural Marriage. Lucy Allred, Susie Barlow, Sister Cox (mother of Chas. Cox), Chas. Cox, Reed Lauritzen, Ednar Allred, [and] Josephine Johnson expressed a wondering thot on which way to go-- "with the church or with you people." It was a good meeting.

I shaved off my beard which I have worn for 2 months or more. I visited with Ianthius and Violet some.

Aug. 12. Monday. I worked on I.W.'s house trying to complete it enough to keep the weather and the flies out.

I and Fred worked on screen doors mostly. We rec'd more peaches from Hurricane thru Leonard and Millard Black who are doing a good part assisting to aid the United Trust by this work.

Aug. 13. Fred and I again working on screen doors, making some for Elmer Johnson's and 2 for Ward Sevie. It's difficult to do—I mean it requires a lot of time on account of being required to size and plane by hand every piece of material. Ianthius rec'd some shingles so we worked late on his house.

I appreciate my brothers—Fred, who is growing in wisdom and power to do more all the time; Richard at the mill faithfully performing his duties; [and] Vergel in Glendale writes very encouraging letters showing much improvement because of the opposition to the truth around him.

Aug. 14. My family in Salt Lake City are worried over the efforts to crush us and over the relief situation.

The weather looks like threatening rain, so we (Fred, Chas. Cox, Bert Olson, Edson, Beth doning [sic] pants and helping too, Ianthius, and Clarence) began shingling on Ianthius's house at 5 a.m. Before noon we had it done and other points fixed up too. Fred and I

worked all day on fixing the house, and the rain began. We felt thankful for that much done.

Aug. 15. Much rain fell. Three teams are plowing 3 or 4 hours some days for fall planting of rye and other grain. I helped around the house some, always trying to do something worthwhile. We couldn't do much today at carpenter work on account of the rains. Fred, Edson, and I did a little fixing in Elmer Johnson's doorway.

At 7:30 p.m. attended priesthood meeting. John Y. Barlow presided and conducted. Each one present was called upon to express themselves. Considerable feeling and too much talk has been done among our number, but each one ask forgiveness of the others and all felt better, after which we took the sacrament and joined in prayer.

Aug. 16. I.W. and I assisted by Chas. Cox spent most of the day fixing a trailer toungue [sic] intending to go soon to Salt Lake City.

At night I conducted our dance at the schoolhouse. We had a good crowd and an enjoyable time dancing the Plain Quadrille, Rye Waltz, Circle Two-Step, Virginia Reel, Pop Goes the Weasel, Suviana, and Scotch Reel. Aunt Susie Barlow recited. Ianthius, Isaac, Edwin Black, and Verna played the music.

Aug. 17. Assisted Beth with some peaches. Bert Olson and Fred also assisted. Did someweeding and repairing on the house.

In evening Ianthius called Fred, Bert, and I to administer to Violet who has severe cramps. She was relieved, but in a short time I was called again, the pain suddenly striking in the back of her head. She was very ill. At about 10:30 p.m. I was called again and a group encircled her bed and prayed. She soon slept and was relieved.

Aug. 18. Sunday. I attended Sunday School and Sacrament meeting; however I don't take the sacrament with these people because Deacons administer it to the people. Sunday School Stake Supt. Barber and a Primary officer was present from Hurricane.

Beth and I ate dinner with Bro. Reed Lauritzen and wife (Verda) at their home. Conversed with Reed's Father. Reed and I attended meeting at night.

Our baby Winnie Fay is growing nicely and is happy and dear like her darling mamma.

Aug. 19. Chas. Cox, Ednar Allred, Harold Allred, Carling Spencer, Fred Jessop, Bert Olson, Warren Black, and I got out firewood N. and West of Short Creek to pay for fruit at Hurricane. In evening (5 p.m.) when we reached home, a news reporter from Tuscon, Arizona, representing the New York Times was here getting pictures and news of this polygamous colony. It seems we are the comment of the world.

Aug. 20. Ianthius and I and Fred did some grinding of wheat for flour. Melvin Johnson assisted also. Leonard Black fixed the motor. Worked on stairs at Ianthius' house.

Pres. John Barlow rec'd a letter from Pres. J. W. Musser urging me to Salt Lake City, so we (Ianthius and I) prepared to go. John Y. and Bert Olson went to the Saw Mill with Melvin J. Made ready to leave. Roy Johnson and wife and Aunt Susie Barlow visited with us.

My daughter Kathryn is 14 to-day.

Aug. 21. At 3 oclock a.m. Ianthius and son Mack, my son Lorin and I left Short Creek for Salt Lake City. Beth desired to go but sweetly consented to stay and care for the fruit, etc., at home in Short Creek. We reached Salt Lake City at 2:40 p.m., so made good time, passing by and thru the heaviest fields of grain and hay that I ever remember seeing. It looks like no shortage so far as that is concerned.

I found my dear Wives Winnie and Maleta and the children at home delighted to see me and loved us dearly. Jay soon came from East Mill Creek bringing Uncle Moroni Jessop. Some of us rode uptown seeing Uncle Rone's family and others. Visited with Geo. Woodruff and family and Arnold Boss and family.

Aug. 22. Bp. Webb gave Arnold and I a ride to town. I met and conversed with Joseph Musser, Louis Kelsch, Chas. Zitting, Arch Petit, Edmund Barlow, and others. In evening attended priesthood meeting at Edmunds home, 627 So. 5th East. I visited with Fawn and Rula at Broadbent's.

A big write-up in the Los Angeles Examiner told of the polygamy scandal at Short Creek, Arizona.

Aug. 23. I was around home at 1340 So. 4th East most of the day visiting with my wives and children. Kathryn and Mary are away in Clearfield and Sister Elva Stokes of Clearfield is with us with her new baby.

Dug up the old grass and weeds from our front yard. Ate cantaloupes and tomatoes which are a treat to me.

Aug. 24. Called on Mr. Halles, our landlord. He urges money or move out. I told him money was out of the question. I ask if he had work I could do. Jay and [I] worked 4 hours digging in a basement near 10th East on 6th So.

Bro. Will Stokes and family came bringing my Kathryn and Mary and Bro. Chas. Zitting. Bro. Stokes stayed over night with us, the others going on to Taylorsville.

Aug. 25. Sunday. Visited with Bro. Stokes and family who returned this a.m. About 10 a.m. they

SHORT CREEK TRIAL

(also Kathryn and Mary) returned to Clearfield, leaving Elva and baby and his daughter Clelai [?]. Visited with Arnold Boss. P.M. I took most of family in the car and drove to East Mill Creek and spent the evening at home. The Cottoms [?] and other nabers [sic] watch us closely.

Aug. 26. Jay and I worked 8 hrs. (very hard work) heaving gravel for Halles. Our clothes were ringing [sic] wet. I visited with Arnold Boss in evening.

Aug. 27. Jay and I visited with several of the brethren at the office, 227 Atlas Bldg., and did some shopping around. Winnie gave me her only money because I'm broke and have a difficult time to buy a little gas to keep going on.

Aug. 28. We worked at Halles' 8 hours. Bro. Greider fixed Maleta's shoes. He's doing well helping us out by shoe repair when we are unable to pay, only what we can. Lorin and Paul go with us to work.

Aug. 29. Over 4 hrs. at the basement digging again. Uncle Dan Bateman ate dinner with us. Also Bro. Will Stokes also came a short while. Jay, Arch Petit, I.W. Barlow, and I looked over some planers at the American Planing Mills. At 7:30 p.m. I attended Priesthood meeting at 627 So. 5th East. Had a good class.

Aug. 30. Jay and I spent about 8 hrs. with our Truck at Halles'. This makes 36^{00} paid on rent of our house @ 50c per hour.

Aug. 31. We assisted Uncle Rone in the Hay at Clayton's place on Maple Ave. Repaired some at home as Jay helped Royal Matson move.

Sep. 1. Sunday. About 8 a.m. Our darlings Beth, Edson, and Winnie Fay came from Short Creek, Ariz., with Roy Johnson, John Y. Barlow and Price Johnson. Richard and Dan also came. We are sure pleased to see them. Edson was glad to see us but sorry to leave Short Creek. We welcomed them home. The children all making a fuss over Winnie Fae. I spent the day at home with my family.

John brot me a 24^{00} check from my work at Pipe Springs for which I am thankful.

Sep. 2. Labor Day and a Holiday. We spent the day mostly at home. I visited with Richard some in East Mill Creek. He came to town with us. Jay is handy with the truck and fixes it a lot. Richard and Bro. Arch Petit visited with us a while.

Sep. 3. J. and Edson and I worked 3 hours at Halles' house near 10th East on 6th South. Visited with Richard up town. Gave him 6^{00}, 4^{00} to go to John as expenses on [the] trip.

As the trial of the brethren and saints at Short Creek is next Friday, several of the Brethren are planning to go right back there. I met with John Y. and Roy Johnson at Edmund Barlow's and asked their opinions if I should go south for the trial. He (John) thot I'd best not go.

Sep. 4. Edson feels sick with cold. Jay and I worked 3 hours at Halles'. About noon John Y. Barlow, Roy Johnson, Price Johnson and Helen Hull and family came to bid us so long and they are leaving for the south. We bid them God Speed.

Sep. 5. Edson, Kathryn, Mary, Lorin, Ruth, Paul, and Ethel start to school to-day. Elva Stokes and baby came to stay with us a few days again. Attended our priesthood meeting and prayer circle at 627 So. 5th East, remembering the saints at Short Creek very earnestly.

Sep. 6. The trial at Short Creek is uppermost on my mind as I fast and pray for the will of the Lord to be done.

J. and I worked 3 hours with truck at Halles'. Shopped with my wives. Winnie, Maleta, Beth and I attended a show at the Rialto at night.

Sep. 7. Jay and I worked 3 hours at Halles'. We made a screen door.

Our baby Florence is quite ill with teething so Winnie is worn out tending her and trying to do the work.

Sep. 8. Sunday. Being very anxious about the trial and hearing that Bro. J. W. Musser has returned, I visited with him at 744 E. South Temple St. and learned that he represented the defendants as attorney, and by the intervention of the Lord, the case was dismissed by Judge Lauritzen. I also met Bro. LeGrand Woolley. The newspapers publish articles concerning the situation, but little can be depended on by the publications. I thank my God that the case was thrown out.

Edson is quite sick again (or yet) today.

In evening about 6 p.m. most of the family drove up City Creek Canyon for a recreation and rest. Victor Eschler and family of Ogden visited with us. (My Brother-in-Law he is.) We feel thankful for their visit altho they do not see as we do. Bro-in-law Will Kartchner and wife Minnie [Maleta's sister] and part of their family and [Maleta's] sister Nellie Black visited with us this p.m. also. In evening Sister Petty also.

Sep. 9. Hauled corn to Morris' place.

My Bro. Dowayne's birthday.

J. and I worked 2 hrs. at Halles basement. I fixed up things (i.e.: repairing switches on flat irons, washing

Conflict w. Toomey
-"confirmation" of Council members.

machine, broken or unglued chairs, doors and the like) [which] requires a lot of time.

In evening Bro. Otto N. Toomey and wife came, also Bro. Arnold Boss. Bro. Toomey began asking me about the Short Creek country, many phases of it, who rec'd the food sent down there, etc., etc. I felt he had the spirit of ridicule and condemnation of the whole affair. [He] found much fault with men individually over the thot of the United Order substitute and the lack of confirmation of the brethren of the First Quorum of Priesthood. I argued that these men could get their confirmation and he not know it, and he answered that they could not keep it from him, etc. He became insultingly plain (as he said of himself), so I told him he was like the cartoon of Heber J. Grant in that he talked too damn much. He laughed and offered his hand to me saying, "No Hard Feelings," but I didn't offer to shake. Then he went out saying, "I'll Never enter your house again!" and taunted, "Don't speak to me on the street if you meet me!" and the like. Sister Toomey felt hurt. They left. I did not eat supper but seriously thot (as Winnie cried), wondering if I had done wrong in the eyes of the Lord, and I prayed for him as well as for my own feeling. One and a half hours later, Sister Toomey came to the door. She and Winnie cried and embraced each other. I went to the car in the street and asked forgiveness if I had done wrong and I shook his hand as an acquaintance but not a friend fully, because he, repeating what he had before said against the Brethren (J. Y. Barlow, Jos. Musser, [and] Chas. Zitting), went further, praising Bro. Leslie Broadbent but not others.

Sep. 10. I loaned my truck to Morris to haul a cow to Kamas. I used his car and drove uptown. Arnold Boss accompanied me. We met Pres. Jos. Musser and others in the office.

Isaac Carling and Wife, Henry Covington and wife came in from Short Creek, Arizona. It was a joyous meeting to me. They reported the trial of the Church there and told of the excommunication of 16 men and women of that branch because they refused to sign a paper pledging support to Heber J. Grant and all the church authorities 100%. [They were] also required to condemn all the publications put out by Broadbent, Musser, and others of that order of Priesthood. These Short Creek folks spent the night with us and I feel happy for this blessing.

Bro. Petit and I put in bids on a house repairing job at 849 So. 20th East.

Sep. 11. 7 a.m. Jay and I, also Arnold B. rode with Morris K. to the home of Chas. Owens in Cottonwood where we righted a cement mixer that had tipped over down hill. I visited with the folks, and with my wives and son Joseph (Jay), attended a meeting at 744 East So. Temple. I felt led to say in this meeting that the Short Creek move was not a failure and would not be a failure because the Lord is looking for men and would use that means to determine some things.

Jay is sick. Little Paul is sick—very sick with Cholera Marbus [sic]. Little Edith has been very sick also, and Edson and Lorin some. We prayed for them and loved them, and Winnie is about worn out answering to their calls for Mamma.

Sep. 12. Jay and Paul sick all day.

I hauled the mower from East Mill Creek to Morris' place under Uncle Rone's directions. Had a long conversation with Morris and Uncle Rone.

Attended a good Priesthood Meeting at 7:30 p.m. at 627 - 5th E. A better spirit prevailed among the brethren generally, altho I have not felt ill toward any except a little hurt sometimes.

Sep. 13. Friday. Many superstitious people think this combination (i.e. Friday and 13 coming on the same day) is very unlucky.

Senator Huey P. Long of Louisiana is dead from the shot of an assassin last Sunday. I feel that he is a martyr to the cause of better government. We pray for the judgments of Almighty God to visit this nation, this state, and this city (Salt Lake City) because of the wickedness of Babylon being predominant in almost every transaction.

Cleaned up attic of our house for sleeping quarters. Wrestled with cow at Morris'. Bro. Will Stokes visited with us especially to see his wife Elva who is with us.

Sep. 14. Spent the day around home repairing chairs.

Sep. 15. Sunday. Several of the family (myself, Beth and baby, Edson, Kathryn, Mary, and Lorin) and sister Elva Stokes and baby drove to Clearfield about 9 a.m. to the home of Bro. Will Stokes. He and daughters Frances, Clela, and Delpha helped us pick about 18 bu. of tomatoes from Herb Street's patch for which we obtained 6 bu.

At about 2 p.m. several of the brethren and sisters from Salt Lake City arrived. Seats were arranged in the orchard and a meeting was held. Bro. Stokes, Bro. Kilgrow, myself, Bro. Bockway, Bro. Musser, and Bro. Zitting spoke. Bro. Zitting conducted. Bro. Musser dedicated the home and urged us to "have faith and do not call the doctor, but call for the Elders of the church, and the prayers of faith shall save the sick if they are not appointed unto death," etc. He also said, "We have gone as far in the law of plural marriage as we can without living the other law also that goes with it, the law of the United Order."

Bro. Stokes gave us all a mellon [sic] feast after the meeting and gave all some to take home. Maleta rode both ways from SLC with Bro. Martin.

Sep. 16. Running around some at Morris' fixing fence. Ianthius and Cleo visited with us in evening.

Sep. 17. Ianthius called for me, so I cleaned up and went to town, having learned that Pres John Y. Barlow [and] Harold and Ednar Allred were here from Short Creek, Ariz. We met Harold and Ednar uptown. I visited with the men at the office for a while. Harold and Uncle Ednar stopped at our house during the day and night.

Sep. 18. My day at the office (237 Atlas Bldg.). I met several of the brethren there—Joseph Musser, C. Zitting, L. Kelsch, E. Barlow, I.W. Barlow, T. Martin, [and] Jos. Jessop, Jr. Maleta went to Ogden with Harold, Ednar, and John Y. Barlow. She stayed there over night also.

Sep. 19. One year to day since Pres. Lorin C. Woolley died.

Jay and I spent the day working around with Uncle Moroni. Gathered plow and harrow and took [them] from Richard's to Morris' place. Fixed fence there.

At 7:30 p.m. took my wives and Jay and Sister Petty [and] Geo. Woodruff and wife to meeting at 744 East So. Temple St. Harold Allred reported the recent trip to California to see the lawyer Victor Hayeck [?] concerning a new trial set for Sept. 28th. Pres. Louis Kelsch, conducted. Pres. J. Y. Barlow and J. W. Musser spoke forcibly and true urging the people to be more faithful [and] said the Lord will lay a heavy hand on the offenders.

After the meeting, Pres. Musser held the hands of I.W. and Edmund Barlow, and with emotion and tears in their eyes, said, "I now enter into a covenant with you that I will keep the commandments of the Lord." They answered, "And I promise the same." Pres. Musser than gave to me his right hand repeating to me the same and I to him. I. W. Barlow and I then gave each other the same covenant. O Lord God Almighty, help me to be true to [this] always, I pray in the name of Jesus the Christ, Amen.

We administered to Sister Petty rebuking the devil who is hounding her into misery.

Sep. 20. My son Edson is 16 to day. He and I are the same height. He willingly tends the children when he can to relieve his mother and I feel is trying to improve each day. May the Lord Bless you, dear son. Your mother and I lay awake at night and pray for you, each of you children, with uplifted hands to heaven. We pray for those who shall be your wives and children and your husbands and companions.

To-day I worked 8 hours doing building at Fairmount [sic] Park. Worked alone, Mr. Heath my foreman. In evening a bunch of the family took Francis Stokes to Clearfield. Bro. Stokes gave us mellons. Bro. C. F. Zitting stayed over night with us.

Sep. 21. I worked 8 hours at the Park again. Walter Heath is Park foreman. I worked alone, being the only carpenter on the works.

Sep. 22. Sunday. Sister Rhea Kunz and son David spent the day with us. I spent the day writing, reading, and conversing in p.m. with Arnold Boss and Edmund Barlow.

Bro. LeRoy S. Johnson of Short Creek, Arizona, came and stopped with us over night. Bro. Johnson (I consider) is a very humble and sincere man. He told me much detail of the recent trial at Short Creek, which is very intresting to me, and [I] encouraged him to write in detail all those items he could remember.

Sep. 23. Worked at the Park again (8 hrs). I attended a show at the Star Theater with Winnie, Beth, Jay, Edson, and Roy Johnson—Will Rodgers in "The County Chairman." Will Rodgers teaches some worthwhile lesson in each show, but the other show was without a moral, vain and villainous.

My thots are seriously reflecting the early history of the Prophet Joseph Smith around the date of Sept. 22nd and 23rd, 1823 to 1827.

Stanley Jackson threshed the grain at Clayton's to-day.

Sep. 24. My sister Mattie Barlow's birthday. She is 35 yrs. of age. I spent the day repairing things around the home.

Sep. 25. Uncle Ednar Allred came and stayed over night with us.

Jay and I put post braces under Mr. Halles' house, 6th South near 10th East. $3.00.

Bro. Otto N. Toomey and wife (Eunice) spent an hour with us in evening.

Sep. 26. Spent some time running about town shopping and conversing with friends.

Several of the brethren, i.e.: Jos. Musser, Arnold Boss, Lothair Allred, Jas. Athey, and Sister Rula Broadbent, also Ednar Allred, left to-night for Short Creek, Ariz., to attend the trial on the 28th.

I attended the priesthood meeting and prayer circle at 627 So. 5th East. Chas. F. Zitting presided while I conducted the meeting and wrote the minutes.

Sep. 26th, 27th are also important dates in Ch. History.

Sep. 27. I worked at the Park 8 hrs. fixing an office for Mr. Heath. To Sister Rhea Kunz was born a boy to-day.

[no entry for Sep. 28]

Sep. 29. Sunday. Rec'd a phone [call] from Ida Jessop via sister Dell Kelsch. Ida is nervous and upset much because of the insulting and threatening speech by Bishop Davey, her landlord, last night. I took her around the town some hunting a house to live in but found none.

Morris Kunz, Uncle Rone, and I visited Carl Balefshi and Howard Comstock at 1377 Indiana Ave. because of evidence that they were assisting Davey to make Ida trouble.

Ida, Beth, Edson, Lorin, and I saw and heard Pres. of the United States Franklin D. Roosevelt to-day at the Union Pacific R.R. station.

Sep. 30. I spent 8 hrs. at Fairmont Park doing carpenter work. I rec'd a check for 27^{00}. The relief set-up allows me 63^{00} per month for my family of 10, which includes Winnie and her children. Maleta and her children, which make 6 in all, recieve grocery orders on the stores for a fair living. I see the hand of the Lord in this measure. He is fighting our battles.

Winnie, Maleta, and I visited with Bro. Jos. Musser and folks at 744 E. So. Temple. I presented Ida's case to him of Davey's action. He told me of their trip to Short Creek.

Oct. 1. Arnold, Beth, and I bought potatoes, 3 bu. peaches and other vegetables from the growers' market. Uncle Rone, Jay, and I drove to Richard's place in East Mill Creek. We lowered a hay pile and loaded up cables, irons, and outside stuff, then Jay and I trailed a wagon load of it to Morris' place, then helped Uncle Rone haul the last of the 4th crop of hay from the Clayton's place.

Oct. 2. Jay and I spent almost the whole day fixing the car at Bus (Francis) Halliday's service station. In a hurry we decided to go to Millville to see my parents. I took, Winnie, Beth, Jay, Paul, Ruth, Edith, Louise, Florence, and Winnie Fay. We left at 6:15, arriving at my Father's home at 9:15. Found Father and Mother and Annie and Don and all glad to see us. I sat up and conversed with my parents until 2:30 a.m.

Oct. 3. Somewhere I've missed a date so I'm recording Oct. 3rd. My sister Genevieve would have been 45 to-day.

Jay and I assisted Uncle Martin Olsen and father haul 1 load of hay. We took Father's family at home and drove up Logan Canyon about 12 miles viewing the beautiful scenery of red and yellow and green maple trees mostly. The scenery is the most beautiful in my recollection. We loaded up plums, potatoes, 100 lbs. beans, [and] mellons and drove to Salt Lake City, arriving home at 6:45 p.m.

I attended our regular priesthood meeting at Edmund's home, 627 So. 5th East and had an interesting discussion on Faith.

My sister Allie came to Salt Lake City as we went to Millville. She was at our house when we returned.

Oct. 4. General Conference of the Church begins to-day. I worked at Fairmont Park finishing my card.

Pres. John Y. Barlow and wife Susie, Isaac Carling, [and] Henry Covington and wife Viva came to-day from Short Creek, Arizona. Bro. Frank Pollard slept at our house to- night.

Oct. 5. Jay and I moved Anna Broadbent from 1449 East 17th South to 744 East So. Temple St. Then Beth and I rode uptown with Henry, Viva, and Isaac. After attending the morning session of Conference, we 5 attended the Utah State Fair, then ate dinner at our house, and we men attended the General Priesthood meeting in the big Tabernacle. No slamming against polygamy this time. Heber J. Grant, in speaking of his great financial schemes, told of mortgaging the homes of his wives. He also said, "I remember making a prophecy once. It was about myself. It was the only time in my life I ever made a prophecy..." (then catching a reflex of this statement and hesitating) "... in public."

Oct. 6. Winnie, Beth, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, and I attended the a.m. session of the conference. We met many friends and acquaintances on the tabernacle grounds. Henry and Wife ate dinner with us. Also attended the p.m. sessions. My father came from Millville with Eslie and John Bistline and Uncle M. Olson.

At 7:30 p.m. Maleta, Winnie, Jay, Edson, and I attended our meeting at Bro. Chas. Owen's home, 360 West 2nd North St. Pres. John Barlow presided. Here 93 of us listened attentively to prophetic utterances by Pres. Jos. W. Musser telling of the doings at Short Creek—the moving pictures taken there, the judge, the attorneys, and the handling of 21 people there for believing in plural marriage. He told that "the Kings and nobles of the earth would come and sit at your feet and they will kiss your feet (if you will let them) in their pleadings to know of the Kingdom of God and his ways." He said, "Many will be willing to walk the whole distance to Short Creek to have the privilege to live there. A great commonwealth will be established there, and some will go from there to Jackson Co."

Pres. Barlow spoke with feeling on the same line. Aunt Susie also spoke well.

Oct. 7. Jay and I attended an extra priesthood meeting at 10 a.m. in the big Tabernacle. Pres Heber J.

Grant was very childish in his expressions some of the time while speaking. He also said, "I have been thinking and praying much of late about cutting out of the endowment ceremonies much of that that isn't necessary so as to be able to get 8 or 10 companies thru in a day instead of 2 or 3 as at present."

Presidents J. Ruben Clark and David O. McKay each spoke well—the best I ever heard from Bro. Clark. At the meeting of this date, J. Ruben Clark said, "God will hold us responsible if we do not put into operation to the fullest extent the organization of this church—and that we have not done, there is no doubt about it." [He] also said, "Hungry men and hungry women are the seed bed of all the fallacies in the world, spiritual or otherwise, and insofar as any one of us has failed to do his duty, just so far that responsibility in his. I tell you the Lord will not hold us guiltless if we do not take care of our brethren." The theme of the meeting seemed to be get off government relief. Heber J. Grant said, in speaking of Temple work, "I have been thinking much of late and praying about cutting out a lot of the ceremonies that are not necessary so that 8 or 10 companies go thru in a day instead of 3 or 4 as at the present time." [He] said he was proud of the statistics we used to have, but of late as many members of the church contribute to crime equal to the non- members. He quoted from Nephi, "The Lord giveth no commandment to the children of men...", etc.

We took Sister Edna Zitting home to Taylorsville and Cottonwood.

Oct. 8, 9, 10. Nothing special going on that I recall. I tended the office (235 Atlas Bldg) to-day (10th). Had intresting conversations with Edmund Barlow and Pres J. W. Musser. Attended an intresting priesthood class and prayer circle at 627 So. 5th E. at 7:30 p.m.

Oct. 11. To-day is fast day for some of us whose thots are with our brethren and sisters on trial at Kingman, Arizona, to-day.

Visited with I.W. Barlow and Bro. Arch Petit. We intended to do some work on the home where I.W. lives, but the owner (Mr. Turner) didn't come.

Jay and I helped Uncle Moroni dig carrots at Clayton's place. Took Allie to visit Ida. Moved a hay pole to Morris' place.

With Winnie and baby and Louise, Beth and baby, and Allie, I visited with Fawn and Irene and family in p.m.

Oct. 12. Saw Geo. Phelps about building a shed, also figured with Mr. Turner about some work on his house. Braced our house with a pole.

Oct. 13. Sunday. Spent several hours reading and writing. In p.m. 21 of us, including 4 Traps (neighbors on the west), 2 Bosses, [and] 15 Jessops, rode up City Creek Canyon viewing the beautiful autumn colors and letting the children climb the hills. In evening my wives and I visited with I.W. Barlow and family, Albert Barlow, LeRoy Barlow, Dell Pace, Fawn Broadbent, Allie Jessop, and Jay Jessop.

Oct. 14. Early a.m. Jay and I assisted I.W. in loading up to leave for Short Creek, Ariz. He and Allie left about 8 a.m. Beth, Jay, and I ate breakfast with him and Laura Gene.

I figured with Mr. Gene Turner on his bldg. (a stairway) and decided to do the work for 10^{00}. He and I got material at Ketchum Lumber Yd. and Jay and I started in.

Oct. 15. Again at Turner's after Jay and I hauled a 3-1/2-yd. load of fertilizer from Geo. Phelp's to Earl West, 1577 Sherman Ave.

I took Beth and Kathryn [and] Olive and Rachel Kunz to Becks Hot Springs where they had a good swim while I tended baby Winnie Fay.

Oct. 16. My Parents' 46th Wedding Anniversary.

Jay and I again at work at Turner's, 1858 So. 4th East. He decided to change the stairway, so I had to tear out all our work and start over again.

Winnie, Maleta, and I attended a show.

Oct. 17. At work finishing the stairs. I attended our regular priesthood meeting at 7:30 p.m. at 627 So. 5th East. We had a good discussion on God.

Oct. 18. Jay and I cut archway in wall at Turner's.

Oct. 19. Finished the archway work and moved Royal and Ethel Matson from 46 E. 17th So. to 650 Pugely [?] St. Shoping [sic] with Jay and Edson.

Oct. 20. Sunday. Spent the day around the home with my family and Ida and her boys Gene, Dan, Jerry, Billie, and Ray.

At 7 p.m. we attended meeting at Bro. Chas. Owen's. Bro. Wall visited with us and attended the meeting also. Pres. J. W. Musser presided and conducted the service. He reported his visit with friends in California and told of the trial at Kingman, Arizona, saying, "The case may go to the supreme court of the U.S., and we may be turned down there so that a fuller witness may be against the United States so that God Almighty may have more reason to destroy this nation;" also: "We are meeting in the homes of individuals because the church won't let us meet with them— but we are members of the church and would meet with them if they would let us;" [and] "We are determined to live the order of Plural marriage." He urged us all to mind our business and not talk about each other. Elders Arnold Boss and Edmund Barlow each

spoke the voice of the spirit of truth with power, instructing us in integrity of purpose and evidence of testamony and doctrine.

Oct. 21. Bro. A. N. Petit, Jay, and I were ready to see a contractor (Mr. Durtschi) about a job at 8:30 a.m. Jay and I worked hard all day digging for a basement.

I started to school at 7 p.m. at South Jr. studying mathematics and don't quite know yet which other subject to take.

Oct. 22. I spent part of the day at the office, 235 Atlas Bldg., after buying food at the market.

Oct. 23. President Lorin C. Woolley's birthday.

Bro. Petit, Jay, and I worked 2-1/2 hrs. on forms for the house. I attended school and dance at night [at] South Jr.

Oct. 24. Worked hard all day at the forms. Attended Priesthood meeting at 7:30 p.m. [at] 627 So. 5th East.

Oct. 25. 5 hrs on house. Bid 75^{00} on a shed for Phelps. Bot apples from Bro. Owen at Grant's Garage.

Oct. 26. Edson and I worked at our house some after hauling a load of fertilizer from Geo. Phelps' to 631 East 3rd South St. Shopped some.

Oct. 27. Sunday. Morris and Rone and I saw the haystack at Clayton's where Karl Balefski has taken hay at Bp. C. E. Davey's instance.

All my family and 5 neighbors (23 in all) drove up City Creek Canyon for a visit with nature. The nights are frosty, and Salt Lake City is smoky because of people burning leaves and the cloud hangs low.

I read some to Geo. Woodruff this a.m.

[No entry for Oct. 28.]

Oct. 29. Took Beth to [a] show at Roxy Theater at night.

Oct. 30. School at night, 7 to 10 p.m.

Oct. 31. I attended our Priesthood meeting at which Pres. J. W. Musser presided.

Nov. 1. I worked on the Hagen house for Mr. Durtschi. My brother-in-law Rudolph Larson came from Mt. Pleasant, Ut., and stopped with us.

Nov. 2. Worked again on the House for Mr. Ernest Durtschi.

Did some shopping at evening with Winnie and Beth. Beth prepared to leave for Boise, Idaho, via the Union Pacific Stages at 7:30 p.m. Edson, Lorin, and I drove for Sister Freda Bower and hurried home, picked up Rudolph, Beth and Winnie Fay, and suitcases, and took them to the Stage Depot at Temple Square Hotel where they boarded the stage and soon pulled away. We shopped at Grand Central Mkt. and took Sister Gabler home on the west side during a fast snow storm.

Winnie and I attended a party at our naber [sic] Trejo's home where Jay and Kathryn were also.

Nov. 3. Sunday. Jay and I fixed a heater for Albert Barlow, then I helped Morris Kunz fix doors in his house for several hours.

At 7 p.m. Winnie, Jay, Edson, and I attended meeting at Bert Barlow's (1325 Green St.) where many bore faithful testamonys. They were Dan Bateman, A. E. Barlow and wife Katie, Bro. Bockway and wife, Bro. Stevens, Bro. Mathews, Br. Balday [?], E. F. Barlow, Eslie Jensen, John Bistline, Pres C. F. Zitting, and J. W. Musser.

Nov. 4. At the Hagen house (12th East and Sherman Ave.). School at South Jr. at night.

Nov. 5. City election day. Winnie and I voted for A. C. Todd to be mayor of Salt Lake City. E. B. Erwin won over Louis Marcus, his near opponent.

Nov. 6. At the carpenter work again for Durtschi. School at night.

Nov. 7. At work as usual. I attended Priesthood at night. We had a very good class.

Nov. 8. At work as usual.

Winnie's sister's husband Andrew Grimstad died last night. He's been ill and like a live skeleton for over 4 years. I've tried hard in times past to teach him and his wife Lila the fullness of the Gospel, but she fights against it and he wonders and don't accept. Winnie and I visited Lila and daughter Katie Bonderant and son Hyrum at night.

During the night Arnold Boss and I were called by Geo. Woodruff to administer to I.W. Barlow who was nigh death because of bladder trouble. About 2:30 a.m. we administered to him and he immeadeately sat up and conversed for an hour with us.

Nov. 9. I worked for Durtschi from 8 a.m. to 11 a.m., then Winnie, Jay, and Edson and I attended the funeral of Andrew Grimstad at Jos. Wm. Taylor funeral parlors. We met [Winnie's relatives] Edson and Clara and Jesse Porter of Lincoln, Idaho, Merle and Nita Porter of Tooele, Geo. Andrus and daughter, Mildred, Rone, and others. The speaker bore testamony to his faithful life. I too say that Andrew Grimstad was true to

his convictions, an honest man, firm for what he understood to be right.

During the journey from S. L. City to the Sandy cemetery, a cold, windy snow fell which chilled the people.

Nov. 10. Sunday. I ate breakfast with Morris and Ellen. Visited with Ida and family, brot her and son Jerry to town with us.

The country is wintry this a.m. because of the snow last night driven by the north wind. After dinner and some writing done, I drove around with Ida looking for a house for her. Winnie and I visited Ianthius and family. Edmund and wives Ethel and Julia, and Albert and wives were there also.

Nov. 11. Armistice day. Ida came again looking for a house to move into. Winnie and I have prayed again that she would find a suitable place, and Ida fasted and prayed too. She noticed an add [sic] for a house for Sale for 25^{00} down and 12^{00} per month. She and I went to see it at 322 Bothwell Court. She decided to buy it.

I saw a long parade of soldiers and ex-soldiers and high school cadets with several bands, thousands in all, marching in memory of Nov. 11, 1918, yet showing the preparation for war any moment.

I attended school at night.

Nov. 12. Jay and I fixed up our trailer wagon at Morris' and loaded household goods at Ida's. Morris and Uncle Rone came also. We hauled our truck and load and trailer load to 322 Bothwell Court and returned and hauled another truckload also.

Nov. 13. Our baby Morris is 2 yrs. old to- day. A husky, light-complexioned, curly-haired boy. A joy and full of pep.

Jay and I worked hard all day loading things at Ida's. We had a 3-1/2 hour's job loading a big wagon top. We hauled it to Morris's place and a truckload of kindling wood and [a] pick-up [load of] stuff to Ida's. Seth and wife are with Ida.

I attended school at night.

Nov. 14. Jay and I again loading poles and odds and ends of the moving, altho I feel strained in the back because of lifting too much yesterday. We hauled a big load of things to Morris's place just for safe keeping.

At 7:30 p.m. I attended priesthood meeting at 627 So. 5th East St. Pres. Jos. W. Musser presided and gave us timely instructions and advice, particularly to watch ourselves and see that we think and do right without being too much concerned about what the other fellow is doing.

In our prayer circle, we prayed especially for the President of the United States, because a message has been sent to him by the First Council of the Priesthood calling his attention to the plural marriage trial in Arizona and asking him to call off the officers from the persecution of the saints and issuing warning to him concerning the laws of God. We prayed for him to listen to the prompting of the spirit, that the will of the Lord be done.

Our class lesson is upon Faith in God and who God is. Our attention was called to a living testamony from Pres. Lorin C. Woolley being the last one to testify to some of us that "I know that God lives, for I have seen him."

Nov. 15. I'm too lame in the back to do much work, so I laid around some and did some shopping to-day.

Nov. 16. Edson and I worked most of the day lining the attic with cartons, then shopped in town. Ianthius and Cleo spent the evening with us. He adjusted and rubbed my back which made me feel better.

Nov. 17. Sunday. Conversed some with Geo. Woodruff. Helped with the housework, prayed with my family and administered the Sacrament to them. Visited with Karl Jentzsch and family near Riverside School.

At 7 p.m. Maleta, Jay, Edson, and I attended meeting at home of Chas. Owen (230 West 5th North). It was presided over by President Jos. W. Musser. He called upon several of us to talk and suggested a text: "In the furnace you shall be proven." Bro. Musser told us that he had seen Lorin and Leslie since they died and he knows the work they are doing, and the Lord has worlds of knowledge and blessings for us as fast as we are able to receive them. He urged strongly, "Wives obey the law of your husbands, don't argue with them;" and "Husbands, be kind to your wives." Bro. Oswell Brainich, Jos. Lyman Jessop, Heber K. (Fred) Cleveland, and Morris Kunz and Alpha J. Higgs each spoke under the influence of a good spirit. Bro. Edmund Barlow led in special prayer in behalf of Bro. Dan Bateman, Sister Grace Hamm of St. Louis, Mo., Sister Violet Barlow, and Pres. John Y. Barlow of Short Creek, Ariz.

Nov. 18. I opened and tended the office today and prayed again for Pres of the U.S. Franklin D. Roosevelt.

I attended school at night but became very disgusted at the efforts of teacher and principal of the school Miss Christensen to put over any kind of a statement of force in selling. At this time, the sales talks on the cigarette advertisements was under discussion, and the same spirit of salesmanship dominated the effort to put it over, regardless of the needs of the people. I could not support those things.

Nov. 19. Jay and I worked about all day fixing up a bedroom in the attic for Kathryn. I met with my family at night.

Nov. 20. Rec'd a clothing order thru Relief worker Miss L. C. Logan, and Winnie, Paul, and I bot goods in Sugar House. Jay and I worked again in the attic.

Jay, Edson, Lorin, and I tried by lantern light to find our cows which strayed away from Morris' place. We didn't find them. I attended school, and at 12:15 to-day Winnie and I attended the funeral service of Sister Erickson in the 27th Ward. I had a splendid visit with Pres. J. W. Musser at his home on South Temple St.

Nov. 21. 6 a.m. Jay and I hunted for an hour for our cows and found them. Ate breakfast with Morris and Rhea. Fixed fence for 2 hrs.

I tended the office and met there Pres. J. W. Musser, Edmund Barlow, Arch Petit, Wm. Thomas, Karl Jentzsch, O. Norman Toomey, and Doc. Lindsay.

At 7:30 p.m. I attended our Priesthood class at 627 So. 5th East and had a good spirit and rec'd good thots and instructions as we study and discuss the Lectures on Faith.

Nov. 22. Our son Lorin in 10 years old to- day. Rather small for his age but strong and wiry. A school doctor said, "He's perfectly built."

Jay and I worked fixing a room (by lining it with cartons rec'd from stores) in the attic. Held home night with my family.

Nov. 23. Worked again in our attic. I'm trying to put my house in order according to the law of God, and I feel that it needs much fixing, beginning with myself at its head, and I pray, "O God help me to bring every fiber of my being into full and complete subjection to thy spirit, in the name of Jesus the Christ, Amen."

Jay and I moved some furniture for Mr. and Miss. Egan. I rec'd a very lovely letter from my darling wife Beth in Melba, Idaho.

Nov. 24. Sunday. Read of the earthquake in Hawaii and the terrific storm on the U.S. east coast, the warfare of Italy and Ethiopia, the efforts of the people generally to make money and serve the God of money, and I see the hand of the Lord in it all, as I anticipate a world war and judgment[s] of God and great elementry [sic] disturbances also.

I administered the sacrament to my family, for I feel keenly the need of the Spirit of the Lord in our household. I feel that Lucifer is trying unusually hard to bring strife and contention among the children.

Nov. 25. My brother Sylmar's birthday. He very very seldom sees any of us. He's a school teacher in Lewiston, Utah, but so under the thumb of his wife that he seldom sees even Mother.

I hear from Beth quite often from Melba, Idaho. She writes loving and devoted letters to me which I appreciate.

I'm trying daily to clean up my house in every way I can, so I worked some in the attic and assisted some with Washing.

Attended School again 7 to 9 p.m.

Nov. 26. I helped Maleta with her washing. Our washing machine is out of order badly, so we work under some difficulty with it, and the smoke cloud hangs over this city so much that it's difficult to get a good breath. The sun doesn't shine clearly so the clothes don't dry well.

Winnie, Jay, Edson, and I visited with Edmund Barlow and family and Pres. John Y. Barlow of Short Creek in evening.

Nov. 27. Jay and I did more work in our attic preparing for Thanksgiving Day to-morrow. Jay and I went to East Mill Creek and found that somebody is tearing to pieces the buildings where Richard's family lived.

Bro. LeRoy S. Johnson of Short Creek, Ariz., called to see us.

I attended school at night. Met and conversed with my old sweetheart, Almeda Eardly Hall, a widow.

Grandma Mary Ellen Jessop's birthday. I cherish her memory.

Nov. 28. A beautiful and clear Thanksgiving Day. Our naber Trejos gave us a turkey which we appreciate. We ate a fine, delicious dinner (my family that are here and Sister Mary Petty). My boys and I repaired washer and cleaned our yard.

At 7:30 p.m. I attended a spiritual feast at our Priesthood meeting at Edmund's house, President John Y. Barlow and Jos. W. Musser present. We all took the covenant of the priesthood which has been presented by the Prophet Joseph to the twelve. Pres. Barlow urged forcefully for us to keep the laws of the gospel. He explained to us that Pres. Lorin C. Woolley had told him that John W. Woolley is the one spoken of in Sec. 113 of the Doctrine and Covenants which says "a branch shall grow out of his roots."

Nov. 29. In evening Bro. John Y. Barlow and LeRoy S. Johnson, also Heber K. (Fred) Cleveland and wife ate dinner with us, also Arnold Boss. Other nabers were invited in to spend the evening. Bro. John taut [sic] the gospel to us. He and Roy stopped over night with us.

Nov. 30. At 9:30 a.m. Bro. Jos. Musser called for me and I rode with him and Esther and David Broadbent to my Father's home in Cache Valley. We had a pleasant trip. I enjoyed my visit with Father,

Mother, Annie and children, Fawn and children, Allie, Don, [and] Clayne who were home. Joseph and I, Fawn and Allie attended a show in Logan at night.

Dec. 1. Sunday. I read the newspaper, the Truth magazine, and listened to Joseph read some valuable papers, etc. Joseph and I rode with Eslie Jensen up the canyon road where Jos. dedicated Eslie's new car to the work of the Lord.

At 2 p.m. we attended meetings at Father's home. Testamonies were born by Pres. Musser, Jos. S. Jessop, Jos. L. Jessop, Eslie Jensen, Martin Olson, John Bistline, Sister Bistline, Dowayne Jessop, and my mother Martha Jessop. Sister Bistline told of wonderful experiences in getting a testamony. Pres. Musser gave her a great blessing by the authority of his Priesthood. Then he told us pointedly saying, "I am a Prophet of God." He foretold of diseases that would come and troubles upon the people who receive not the truth. He said, "I have seen Bro. Lorin and Bro. Leslie since they died and have conversed with them, but I am not permitted to tell you what they said except that the burden of their message is, 'Get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it.'" He said further, "Some in this room will become prophets and prophetesses and some will be called into the highest order of the priesthood."

We ate a magnificent dinner at Mother's table which is very characteristic of Mother and my sisters. Conversed freely until 7 p.m., then we four from Salt Lake City returned to Salt Lake. I had a profitable and pleasant trip. Joseph said of Fawn, "She is an Elect Lady, and the time will soon come when she will receive such blessings in the Temple." We reached home at 12:30.

Dec. 2. A work notice came for me to do pick and shovel duty, but I didn't go to-day because of going to relief office in Sugar House.

Attended school at 7 to 9 p.m.

Dec. 3. I worked at the mosquito project under Mr. Richardson as general foreman. About 300 men worked near me at about 40th West and between 17th and 21st South streets.

Dec. 4. At work again in p.m. after answering to Employment Office at 55 West Broadway. At night I attended the school and dancing class and rode home with my old sweetheart Almeda Eardly Hall to 2482 Hyland Drive. I spent a pleasant 2 hrs. with her. Told her of my family and my beliefs, then she brot me home.

Dec. 5. Working again on the Works Program Administration [project] digging ditches to drain off the water from marshy lands, which they think will prevent the hatching of the mosquitoes much. Each day I ride to and from work with Arthur C. Amos. At night I attended our regular priesthood meeting at 627 So. 5th East.

Dec. 6. Upon arriving home from work, I found that Beth and Winnie Fay had arrived from Boise, Idaho, which brot me joy at having my family all together again.

The incessant, loud vulgarity among the men at work is sickening and appalling and makes me think that the people generally are not worthy of any greater blessings, but instead they merit judgments of God unto repentance.

Dec. 7. At work as usual. I prayed to be led to the man or men on the works to whom it would be right to preach the gospel to. Accordingly I engaged in conversation with a Mr. Broomhead who asked for something to read on the fullness of the gospel.

Dec. 8. Sunday. Jay and I spent 2 hours trying to get Bro. Chas. Owen's truck to start but couldn't. It was left here during the past night. Bert Barlow was called and he towed us to Bro. Owen's home, then we delivered carrots to Otto Behener at 640 Wilmington Ave. I fixed tire and took Winnie, Maleta, Beth, and 4 children to see Sister Higgs, Morris's home, Sister Hattie Gabler, and Ida Jessop. Visited Arnold and Royal and spent the evening at home.

Dec. 9. Our Brethren (Price Johnson and Carling Spencer) are scheduled for court trial again at Kingman, Arizona, so I fasted and prayed for them.

I worked most of forenoon near Midvale Smelters, then back to our old place near 21st South and Redwood Road. Attended school at night.

My sister Ruby Eschler's birthday to-day.

Dec. 10. At work again among 318 men, most of whom are vulgar and profane. I held plow and scraper for a teamster Frank Demster.

Paper reports show the conviction of I. C. Spencer of open and notorious cohabitation. This is religious persecution by the courts of the State of Arizona.

A Mr. Wilkinson of the Whittier Ward told me he knew a lot about me and my family and beliefs. He is bitterly opposed to polygamy and is staunch for Heber J. Grant.

Dec. 11. Again at work on the ditch gang, each day riding to and from work with Arthur C. Amos of 1723 So. 4th East St. I made a prediction to Mr. Wilkinson that he would yet almost despise Heber J. Grant for deceiving him.

I attended night school and saw my old friend Almeda E. Hall.

Dec. 12. After work and supper and bath, I attended a very good priesthood class at Edmund's. We study

the Lectures on Faith. We find we have an abundance of evidence of the existence of God. We have the direct testamony of men who have seen and conversed with him, i.e.: John W. and Lorin C. Woolley.

Dec. 13. My sister Fawn J. Broadbent's 30th birthday to-day.

I again worked but lamented all day at the continuous stream of profanity and depravity by the men around me. The days of Noah are reproduced.

I spent the evening with my family.

Dec. 14. Worked again.

Dec. 15. Sunday. Spent the day around home until evening, then attended testamony meeting at the home of Chas. Owen. Beth, Winnie, Jay, Edson, and Kathryn also attended. As we have recieved news of the trial and heard that Both Price Johnson and Carling Spencer are in prison in Kingmen, Arizona, for the gospel's sake, I spoke along that line and was led to prophesy that these brethren would not be required to spend their sentence of 18 months there, but that the Lord will take a hand and turn this nation upside down. I did this in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Bro. Chas. Owen presided and conducted the meeting as there was no higher authority present. Edmund Barlow and I assisted him. Many bore testamony.

Dec. 16. I worked on the WPA ditch again working with Frank Dempster with his team. Attended school at night at the South Jr. which is now officially changed to Lincoln High School.

Dec. 17. Again worked at WPA.

Dec. 18. Went to work at 7:30 a.m. as usual. My son Jay came for me at noon to hurry home as Maleta is sick. I hurried home and found a new son had arrived just at noon. The Dr. (Mrs. Ogden) hadn't arrived until the baby was 1/2 hr. old. Winnie and Beth did fine and all is well. Morris Kunz was at Boss's. He came over at their request and assisted with the delivery, for which I am thankful. Soon Mrs. Ogden came and pronounced all things OK and said, "This baby has a good start because he came from a clean place, not the least sign of disease there, which is not very common now days." Maleta had an easier time at delivery this time them ever before, and I look upon all this a blessings from the Lord because of our efforts to abide in the laws of the gospel.

I worked during p.m. [then] I attended our night school and came home with Mrs. Almeda Eardly Hall, a widow and old sweetheart of mine.

Dec. 19. At work. This is the last day of our working month.

I attended our Priesthood meeting in which we (Brethren of the Priesthood) decided to by [sic] groceries together as a start toward better community life and in an effort to get nearer the United Order and save ourselves from the financial disruption that awaits this nation and the world.

Dec. 20. We did some shopping for Christmas, and I bot potatoes and flour thru the new order which is headed for the present by Bro. Chas. Owen.

Dec. 21. The crowd in the business district of the city is tremendous and the people are spending millions for Christmas but have not the spirit of Christ.

I spent most of the day at home. Uptown some.

On the 19th, John Y. Barlow, LeRoy Johnson, and Richard Jessop came from Short Creek, Ariz. [On the] 20th, I visited with Richard some and LeRoy Johnson.

Dec. 21. [sic--same date twice] I received $16^{92} from WPA work, which enables us to buy further for Christmas, altho this seems very meager comparing to our needs, but I don't ...[sic—end of entry]

Dec. 22. At home mostly. President Barlow and LeRoy Johnson ate dinner with us.

At 7 p.m. we attended a meeting of the saints at Owen's home, 260 West 3rd North. President Jos. W. Musser was again present. He returned to-day from California. He spoke powerfully to us urging us to keep our own council. He told of the trial of our brethren at Kingman, Ariz. Pres. John Y. Barlow told us that, "Bro. Lorin Woolley has visited me. I shook hands with him and he smiled and I had a good conversation with him and he approved of what we are doing," etc. Pres. Musser read an article addressed to the saints (written by Pres. Barlow) in which article was a letter written by Melvin, Lola, and Lydia Johnson to Heber J. Grant since his efforts of persecution of the saints in Short Creek. Richard Jessop also spoke well.

Dec. 23. The Prophet Joseph is 130 to- day. This day shall yet be revered as one of the greatest days in the history of this world. I prophesy this in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

I did further shopping with Winnie and Beth and others.

Dec. 24. I tended the Office (235 Atlas Bldg.) today and had pleasant conversations with Pres. Musser, Arnold Boss, Edmund Barlow, and others.

At night assisted my wives, sons Jay and Edson, also Kathryn, in fixing up for Christmas. Kathryn is very neat and clean and has done well cleaning up the house. My family all love me and each have presented me with a gift who could do so. Edson and I bot a used

washer from Dodge Bros. Elec. Co. I delivered a 2 lb. box of choice candy to my old friend Mrs. Almeda Hall [at] 2482 Hyland Drive.

Dec. 25. Christmas Day. Every one of our family rec'd gifts from somebody and toys for the little ones who were all merry and glad in their hearts. I've tried to teach them the true spirit of Christmas. I visited with Geo. and Ethel Woodruff, Arnold Boss, and others. Told Christmas stories to my family.

Edson and I doctored our sick cow (Old Bonnie) at Morris' home.

Dec. 26. Ianthius and I visited with Bro. A. N. Pettit and wife. We had considerable discussion with her on plural marriage. We conversed with several of our brethren in the office.

At 7:30 p.m. attended our priesthood class at Edmund Barlow's home. 19 were present. President J. W. Musser and Chas. F. Zitting gave us instructions. Pres. Musser was filled with the Spirit of Prophesy [sic] and told us of his recent visit with the saints in California. He said, "A tidal wave will sweep over a large area soon and the ships of the U.S. Navy will be like match boxes." He said Pres. Roosevelt had best heed the warnings we sent to him. In talking of our trial in Arizona, he said, "It may go to the Supreme Court of the United States, if (with emphasis) there will be such a court at that time." [Also] "If I say anything that doesn't square with the revelations of God, don't accept me. I did not seek the position I now hold, the Lord God called me to it. I feel humble and not above you brethren. Some of you in this room will be in the prayer circles of the priesthood that Lorin spoke of on the mountain tops from Yucatan to Canada, and you will go there by the power of the Nephite prophets in the twinkling of an eye. The twinkling of an eye does not mean the batting of an eye. The Savior was raised from the grave in the twinkling of an eye. Mountains will be removed by the power of faith, not with wheelbarrows nor steam shovels, and a mountain that I know of shall be removed by that power and reveal its treasures."

One of the brethren questioned the wisdom of the trial, etc., and Pres. Musser calmly, kindly, but firmly stopped the effort, saying, "God has spoken, and we are going on with it."

After the meeting Arnold, Geo. Woodruff, and I rode with Royal to his house, 650 Pugsly [?] St. [and] administered to his wife Ethel. We saw a man hit and almost killed by a car.

Dec. 27. Bro. Pettit and I figured on a 10- room house plan offered by Slack W. Winburn, architect. We visited I.W. Barlow. Studied and wrote some.

Dec. 28. Bro. Petit thot over the building proposition and thot it best to not tackle the job because some items seemed wrong.

Our truck knocked badly in the rear end, so J. and I pulled it apart finding the ring gear and pinnion [?] broken, so we are very handicapped on that account and no money to buy the parts. I hoped money (my check) would come, but not yet.

Dec. 29. Sunday. I spent the day mostly at home until evening, then Beth and baby, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, and I rode to meeting at Owen's home. We listened to council by Presidents J. W. Musser and Chas. F. Zitting and Elder Edmund Barlow. Several committees to carry out the different parts of the plans of progress were formed. I was chosen to work with Pres. Louis Kelsch to advance the subscription list of Truth to 2000. Others were also selected on this committee. Bro. Geo. Woodruff. was promised his eyesight in the name of the Lord by Bro. Musser.

Dec. 30. Bro. Pettit and I walked to Sugar House where I tried to get relief order for Maleta, which I think is due to-day. We rode home with I.W. Barlow. I rode to town with I.W. to Owen's home, 260 W. 5th N. I.W. is preparing to go to Short Creek tomorrow, but the truck is not in proper condition. Bro. Owen brot me home, also 2 sacks coal. Bro. Geo. Woodruff has loaned us coal.

Dec. 31. Jay received a notice to register for youth employment. He and I walked uptown to do this, but there were large crowds waiting. We went on. I tended the office for about 3 hrs. Morris Kunz, Moroni Jessop, Ezra Lindsey, [and] C. F. Zitting came in.

In evening Winnie, Beth, Jay, Kathryn, and I attended a party at Edmund's for I.W. Barlow whose birthday is Jan. 3rd. We surprised him. Had a program and dance till 12:30. Just at 12 we all joined hands and sang "Auld Lang Sine [sic] " and greeted each other for the new year. Thus ended 1935 and entered 1936 according to man's reconing [sic].

BOOK 14

January 1, 1936 – December 31, 1936

January 1, 1936. Wednesday. This is the year spoken of and looked forward to by prophets of all dispensations. President Lorin C. Woolley said in my hearing, "Look out for 1936. I hardly think the coming of The One Mighty and Strong will be later than 1936."

I fasted and prayed to-day for the Brethren of the True Order of the Priesthood; for our Brethren Price W. Johnson and Carling Spencer who are in prison in Kingman, Arizona; for each and every member of my family, those that are and those that will be or should be; for my wives that I have not seen yet in mortality and children; for the wives of my sons and the husbands of my daughters; for the families of my Brethren, all of them, all over the earth; for the advancement of Thy Work, O God; for power to set in order my own self and my house, which responsibility is first and most urgent upon me; for the judgements of God to come upon this land and people, that they might repent; [and] remembering the persecutors and prosecutors of the saints in the recent trials in Arizona. I remember my brothers individually: Richard, Dowayne, Vergel, Sylmar, and Fred, asking for family or other disturbances to come to Sylmar until he gets from under the petticoat government which he is in.

I thank Thee, O Gods, for Father Adam, for Jesus Christ Our Savior, for Joseph the Prophet, and all the Prophets and saints (mentioned many by name). Help me to help myself to be fit and qualified for the mission you would have me do, for I desire above all things and thru all things to be true. These blessings and many others I prayed for in the name of Jesus the Christ, Amen.

I spent part of Jan. 1st visiting Arnold and George. Beth and I visited Rhea and Olive and family at their home. Spent evening with my family.

Jan. 2. I went to work on the Mosquito Project, but on account of wind and snow, sat in a crowded tent (where smoke, profanity and vulgarity is terribly thick) for an hour, then returned home.

At 7:30, attended our regular priesthood meeting at Edmund's home (627 So. 5th East). Difficulties thru speeches arose over efforts to send some family needs to Elmer Johnson's family in Short Creek, Arizona.

Jan. 3. Worked on WPA project. Heard via radio President Franklin D. Roosevelt deliver his message to congress. This speech (I think) will do much to arouse the ire of Europe, yet the statements were open and frank. He voiced his favor of religeous tolerance.

Winnie and I visited Bro. James Martin and wife, also I.W. and Laura Barlow.

My wives are wondering much about a story that came thru Nellie Black of an officer's statement to put me in prison for plural marriage. I feel calm about it, not worried.

Jan. 4. Worked on WPA helping teamster Frank Dempster. In evening I attended show with Winnie. I visited the store, 8th East and 2nd South, that is being established by the Priesthood Brethren. Bro. Chas. Owen and wife Earline visited us.

Jan. 5. Sunday. Read in Deseret News of Sat. Jan. 4, 1936, a copy of the Resolution for Statehood for Utah. One statement says, "No person shall be molested in person or property because of his or her religeous mode of worship; but, polygamous or plural marriages are forever prohibited." Utah State is built upon a lie according to this statement.

Visited and discussed gospel with Bro. John Guidess [?]. Read to my folks. Visited with Arnold in evening. Ianthius and Cleo visited with us in evening.

Jan. 6. I went to work at 8 a.m. (Ianthus took me) to rear of 144 West 1st South St. (the repair shops of the Board of Education); but on account of my work card designating me as laborer, the Engineer Optel [?] advised me to not work at it, for I should be a carpenter at 85^{00} per mo. instead of 55^{00}. Thru his advise I went to Sugar House, conversed with Mr. Theron Jones at Employment office, and by his advice returned to work. Worked at the shops until about 2 p.m. when Mr. Law, the head foreman, took me to the Jackson School where I worked under Mr. Anderson (Wendell) assembling lockers. Attended school at night.

Jan. 7. Again at Jackson School. Snow and rain fell until the streets and walks were very slippery and dangerous. Spent the evening at home.

I was left in charge of three other men at the School house.

Visited with Morris and family a short while in the evening.

Jan. 8. Fixing the lockers again and attended the School at night.

Jan. 9. On account of the Government regulations on the work and having worked 8 days this month, I am denied any further work until Jan. 16th. The paychecks for all the working men are sent from the State Capitol and drawn on the United States Treasury under Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, and we have difficulty finding out when we can expect them. So I see by this working of things a deeper clutch-hold on the people and all the resources of the country by the money powers, i.e.: the International Bankers or Jews of that class.

I attended our Priesthood meeting and [a] Shower for Sister Sylvia Spencer.

Jan. 10. My sister Violet Barlow's birthday. I spent most of the day at home. Visited Richard's home a short while. Winnie and I visited with Bro. Ericson at night.

Jan. 11. I tended the office to-day. Brothers David Darger, Ernest Hollings, Karl Jentzsch, Arch. Pettit, Edmund Barlow, and J. W. Musser and Bro. Faslouis [?] came in. We discussed some current items, among which was a story of a man (Elder in the Church) recieving new revelations to build a grainery [sic] to cover 15 acres and already under construction at 38th South Street, etc, claiming (according to the story) to be John the Revelator reincarnated or born again, etc., etc.

I wrote to Elders P. W. Johnson and I. C. Spencer in prison for the gospel's sake in Florence, Arizona.

Jan. 12. My little daughters' birthday today—Edith is 5, Louise 3. They are sweet and beautiful. All our family are quite well. A light snow fell, clearing the atmosphere of its filth of smoke over this section of the city. The day is clear and beautiful. Arnold Boss's birthday too. I visited with him also.

At 7 p.m. Winnie, Maleta, Edson, Kathryn, and Mary and I attended a meeting at Bert Barlow's. A good crowd was present. Pres. Musser chastized [sic] the President of the United States and those responsible for the destruction of crops and animals to end the depression. "They have caused an abortion with nature, and the Lord is displeased with it. There will be famine and hunger and want, and persecution will increase."

Bro. Wm. Stokes of Clearfield came with his family. Some of them spent the day with us.

Jan. 13. I was around home most of the day. Assisted some with the washing and attended school at night.

Grandma Boss came and visited with us for several hours as Arnold's folks were not at home. Sister Mabel Stokes also spent most of the day with us.

Jan. 14. Rain fell all day. I repaired chairs all day. Beth stayed with Ethel Matson at night and on Wednesday Jan. 15th.

During the night Jay came with Bro. Eskel Petersen and a Bro. Peacock. They all slept at our house.

Jan. 15. Rained all day again. I conversed with Bro. Peterson for some time.

Beth and I walked to State Capitol Bldg. to see about paychecks. We reached home in rain and Beth took cold. I attended School at night.

Harold Allred came and stopped with us at night. He brot John Barlow and daughter Susie also from Short Creek, Arizona.

Jan. 16. At 8 a.m. I reported for work again at the Board of Education Shops, rear of 144 West 1st South. Foreman Wendel Anderson took me and others to Roosevelt school where I was left in charge of three other men (Bill Pugh, Bill Wiseman, and ___ Tingey). General foreman Orin Law took us to the Jordan Jr. high school where we assembled lockers.

I attended our priesthood meeting at Edmund Barlow's. At this time word was given from the higher quorum of the Priesthood that we of the class who meet at Edmund's were not to recieve the Sacrament nor to conduct the circle prayer on account of disunion and some ill feeling among the brethren of the group. I feel very bad at this, yet I too think it's best because I also know of this disunion. I conducted the meeting.

Bro. Peterson and Peacock again stopped with us.

Jan. 17. About a foot of new snow greeted us this morning. This is a much needed storm. I worked again at the Jordan Jr. school, 10th West on 6th South. Visited with Chas. and Edna Zitting at Woodruff's, also with Grandma Boss.

Jan. 18. Again at the Jordan Jr. I finished the job, then finished the day at the shops. Rec'd $10[15] and $21[58] as pay for work. Bot shoes for Beth and groceries thru the new Service Exchange Store, 8th E. 2nd So.

Jan. 19. Sunday. I assisted around the house. Cut hair for my sons Lorin, Paul, Karl, and Morris. Fixed screen door for Geo. Woodruff.

Visited with Arnold Boss. I find in Arnold a clear-minded man, and a very intelligent one, striving for 'The Kingdom of God or Nothing.'

I pray, "O Father in Heaven, I desire above all things and thru all things to be true to Thee, to my Brethren, and the Truth. I feel very weak and often erring, but I desire Thy Will to be done, In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen."

I feel and see and know the devil is exerting a powerful effort against those who are trying to observe the full law of the gospel.

At 7 p.m. Maleta, Winnie, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, Mary and Ruth and I attended meeting at A. E. Barlow's where we heard explained the working of the temporal law for the present time.

Jan. 20. This day is 23 years since I returned home from my mission to the Central States. This is also Paul's birthday. He was born at 12:03 a.m. Jan. 21st but was due the 20th and here so soon that I think we should call it Jan. 20th instead of Jan. 21st.

Paul Jessop

I worked at the Board of Education Shops all day and attended School at night.

Jan. 21. At the shops all day again. Jay [and] Bus Haliday fixed up the truck, so Jay began helping at the Service Exchange.

Russel Kunz and Mason Cain are here from Boise, Idaho. We see them quite often.

I took Maleta and Beth to see the show "Will Rogers In Old Kentucky." I feel a warm spot in my heart for Will Rogers for his efforts to teach a good lesson in each play. Altho he is dead, yet he lives in these plays.

Jan. 22. My Brother Richard is 42 to-day. Attended School at night after which a party at Richard's home at 322 Bothwell Court. I did not work at the shops, but with Bro. Pettit tended the office.

Jan. 23. At the shops 5 hours, then transferred to the Washington School building scaffolds for stone cutters and masons. At Priesthood meeting at night at 627 So. 5th East.

Jan. 24. At the Washington School working with Nels Nielson.

At 7:30 p.m. I met with Elders Louis Kelsch, Laken Cook, and Wm. Thomas at Louis's home, 1445 East 17th South, and discussed ways and means to increase the circulation of the Truth magazine.

Jan. 25. My father is 67 to-day. I love you, my dear Father, for your sincerity, for your steadfastness to the truth and fullness of the gospel. May your life ever increase with joy, health, and happiness, and may God bless you forever.

I.W. and wife Laura and Russel Kunz and Mason Cain spent the evening with us.

I worked in a draft at the Onequa school and caught cold thru it.

Jan. 26. Sunday. I am trying to bring greater love and unity in my family by having them all eat dinner together and [having] prayer before dinner once each week. I find the influences of evil at work against the idea, but we're still trying. I see the work of the devil manifest against every effort to do good, especially where the good has any tendency to hinder his designs.

I spent the day indoors on account of a severe cold from yesterday's exposure.

Lola Johnson and son Elmer spent the day with us. Winnie, Jay, Edson, and I visited Delila Grimstad in evening.

Jan. 27. My achy bones, stuffed up head [and] sicky feeling all over seems like the flu. I assisted some with the washing. Was around home all day. Attended school at night and student-body program.

Jan. 28. Still ill with flu but was about the house. I.W. and Clarence Barlow and Morris Kunz ate dinner with us. They fixed a car at our garage. Winnie, Maleta, and I saw the show, "Way Down East" at Rialto Theatre.

Jan. 29. Fixing things about the house, uptown with Beth, visiting Uncle Moroni Jessop and family. Attended school at night and dance afterward.

Jan. 30. Still feeling the Flu much, so stayed around the house mostly. Attended Priesthood meeting at night at 627 So. 5th East (Edmund Barlow's home). Russel Kunz and Mason Cain visited us several times during the week. Chas. F. Zitting administered to me today.

Jan. 31. To-day I thot best to take a good sweat by the Electric Blanket, so I sweat until the blanket was soaked when the moisture shorted the current thru my body, giving me the most violent shock of my life. I was powerless to turn it off. Winnie stood near me and turned off the current as quickly as possible, but I was all but gone. I felt like I would have gone if my work was finished. The shock scared Winnie sick and she prayed earnestly for me. My wives all love me and show it in their many kindnesses to me.

Feb. 1. I was so sore thru the nerve centers of the back that it was difficult to dress myself, but thru necessity I went to work at the Washington School. Scaffold building is difficult with a sore back, but I worked thru the day. Conversed with Mr. Freebairn on Plural Marriage at noon.

My Bro. Richard visited us in evening.

Feb. 2. Sunday. Seven years ago to-day since I recieved the Priesthood under the hands of Elder Lorin C. Woolley. I think of this event often and feel happy at the thot.

I spent the day writing letters and reading and nursing a cold. Russell Kunz and Mason Kane visited us. Russell and Mason and Bro. Wall ate dinner with us.

At 7 p.m. Winnie, Maleta, Kathryn, Jay, Edson, and I attended meeting at home of Pres. J. W. Musser, 744

FEIL

East So. Temple St. During the meeting Paul Feil asked a chance to speak. His wife told of Paul Feil being a great prophet, etc. Paul himself made great claims of being the Lord's messenger to set the house of God in order. He said the three blasts of thunder and lightning tonight was proof of his message. He said the Lord testified of him by the lightning. Pres Musser said, "If Bro. Feil is 'The One Mighty and Strong,' the Lord hasn't revealed it to his priesthood." He urged us to re-read 'The Coming Crisis.' He said, "Go and visit Bro. Dan Bateman and hear his testamony and become saturated with it, because Bro. Dan won't be with us much longer." He then said, "Maybe I shouldn't have told Dan that, but it's true. I had a conversation with Bro. Lorin C. Woolley last night." Dan bore his testamony as did several others.

After the meeting I rec'd a great blessing by the Brethren thru I.W. Barlow as mouth.

A blizzard of wind and snow fell during the meeting and all night. The snow fell all day too.

Feb. 3. I shoveled snow around the place some. Assisted with washing. Visited with Russell and Mason.

I helped Jay haul coal for Service Exchange. We broke down the rear end of the Ford ton truck at Louis Kelsch's and had to finish the job with the Dodge.

Attended school at night.

Feb. 4. Worked at the Washington School.

Feb. 5. At 2:20 a.m. Russell, Mason, and Jay pulled out for Boise and Emmett, Idaho.

I worked at the Washington. I gave a Mr. Senor (the 1st-aid man and masons' helper) a copy of the "Open Letter to Heber J. Grant." He read it to Arch Freebairn and Hamilton Freebairn. Soon Arch came to me and warned me that Senor would use that tract against me and I'd maybe loose [sic] my job thru it. He said, "You'd better get that paper and put it in your pocket and don't show any more of them around these school houses." I asked him if he was an officer of the Law. He said, "No, but I warn you just the same." I answered, "I'm not afraid of the truth, so let it go." I tried to teach Hamilton that Adam is the Father of Jesus Christ, but he refused to believe.

I rec'd 42^{50} for 8 days' work.

My Darling Babe Florence is 1 yr. old to- day.

Feb. 6. Worked again at the Washington. I bot groceries and hay thru Service Exchange. Attended Priesthood meeting at night.

Feb. 7. Worked again at the Washington doing jobs all about the house. Mr. Frank Dover is the Janitor.

A blizzard was on all day. Very cold at night.

Edson, Lorin, and I got hay from Bud Johnson at Sugar House. We visited Richard's house and found them quarentined [sic] with Scarlet Fever and nearly all sick in bed.

Feb. 8. Worked 8 hrs. at the Washington. Visited Richard's at night trying to answer their needs.

Feb. 9. Sunday. A beautifully bright and cold day. I spent the day at home. All the family at home except Jay. We ate dinner together as we usually do on Sundays. I visited with Arnold a short while.

At 7:30 p.m. Beth, Mary, and I walked to I.W. Barlow's, visited with Cleo and family, then with Bro. James Martin and wife.

Feb. 10. To-day is 44 years since I came to this probation. Mother Dear remembered me with a short letter and a handkerchief. She is so faithful to all of us. Each and all of my family remember me with a kiss and "Many Happy Birthdays, Daddy." I feel very thankful for my many blessings.

Lyman

I worked all day at the Washington School repairing doors, windows, locks, furniture, and scaffolding on the outside. I attended school at the Lincoln from 7 to 9 p.m.

Feb. 11. At the Washington 8 hrs. Bot hay at Sugar House and took it to Morris' and inquired of Richard as to his needs. Visited with Arnold Boss and Karl Jentzsch and Bro. Musser.

Came home at 7:30 and found a Happy crowd of Saints awaiting to surprise me. I seen indications of it before hand, but I am happy and indeed greatful [sic] for their presence in our home. The guests present, besides my own family, were: Jos. W. Musser, Anna Broadbent, Golda Woolley, Fawn Broadbent, I.W. Barlow and wife Cleo and sons Mack and Clarence, Arnold Boss and wives and daughter Lillian, Chas H. Owen and wife Earline and daughters Carrol and Martha, Albert E. Barlow and wives (3), Morris Kunz and wife Olive,

U. Order to be re-initiated?

Heber K. Cleveland and wife, Sister Woolley, Geo. Woodruff and wife, Chas. F. Zitting and wives Orpha and Frances, Adell and Barbara Kelsch, Karl Jentzsch and wife Garda, [and] Ed. Christensen and wife.

Chas Owen was master of ceremonies and conducted a splendid evening of games and songs and a response by Pres. Musser on the more serious things. He paid me and my father's family a wonderful compliment. He classified me as the Prophet Abinadi, saying also, "I believe Bro. Lyman would face a firing squad rather than go back on his conviction or his friends."

To-day the Deseret News announced the excommunication of 8 of our number from Cache Valley, et. al.: my mother Martha Jessop, Allie Jessop, Martin Olsen and wife Frances J. Olsen, Earl D. Olsen, Eslie D. Jensen and wife Letha Jensen, and Donald Wayman. The statement [was] signed by Danford M. Bickmore, John A. Israelsen, John Brenchley, and Sim Dunn as presidency and clerk of the Hyrum Stake.

Feb. 12. I worked about all day fixing the starter on our truck. Attended the Lincoln Day exercises and christening program of the Lincoln High School (officially changed from South Junior to Lincoln). This being Lincoln's birthday, he was lauded very highly by all the program.

Feb. 13. I assisted Chas. H. Owen and the Service Exchange with my truck to deliver pies up City Creek Canyon to a road crew.

I attended our regular Priesthood meeting at Edmund's. I was called upon and conducted the class. Bro. Brainitch presided.

Feb. 14. Again I assisted with the Service Exchange. In evening Beth, Edson, Lorin, Paul, and I saw a show.

Feb. 15. I assisted at the Service Exchange for 4 hours. Delivered washing machine back to Dodge Bros. Electric Co. Took Maleta and Beth to [a] shower on Vie Barlow at home of Dell Pace. Spent the evening with I.W., Albert, and Roy Barlow, Dell Pace, and Loyal Olsen at Loyal's home during the shower party at Pace's.

Feb. 16. Sunday. My daughter Ethel is 6 years old to-day. Edith is very ill this a.m. We watched closely over her until better.

I spent most of the day at home. Visited some with Arnold. At 6 p.m. I met with Pres. Jos. W. Musser, Laker Cook, Wm. Thomas, and James Martin at Albert Barlow's home. We discussed plans to further the cause of the Truth Magazine.

At 7 p.m. Meeting of the saints was held. Pres. Chas F. Zitting conducted. We listened to inspiring talks by Chas H. Owen, Bro. Cook, Whitehead, and Arnold Boss.

Feb. 17. I again worked at the Washington school for the Board of Education and attended night school from 7 p.m. to 10 p.m.

Feb. 18. At the Washington 8 a.m. to 4:30 p.m.

At 7:30 p.m. I met at Edmund Barlow's home with Chas. H. Owen, Albert E. Barlow, Edmund F. Barlow, and Arnold Boss. We were told that we had been selected to organize a Co- operative enterprize [sic] according to the laws of the land to work under the direction of the Higher Priesthood body, whose names they feel should not be known to the world for the present in this enterprize. The purpose of this undertaking is to prepare as best we can for the United Order. As we thot over points that came to our attention, we realized more and more the greatness of the responsibility upon us and feel that we are approaching something that will revolutionize the entire world. Not that this is the beginning of this move (for the Prophet Joseph started it and it was heralded and encouraged by Presidents Young, Taylor, and others), but this is a renewed or another effort to establish ourselves and the people against Babylon in all its forms inasmuch as we are faithful to our trust.

I pray again, O Father In Heaven, I desire above all things and thru all things to be true to every trust imposed in me, so help me to perform my part well in every responsibility placed upon me, for I feel so weak that I am nothing without you, Father. Help me to attune myself with thee and the agencies of Heaven, that I shall have power to execute righteous judgement according to the need thereof. I ask it humbly in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Feb. 19. At work at the Washington till 4:30 p.m.

I learned that Father B. Harvey Allred is in town, also Pres. John Y. Barlow. Winnie and I met John at 2nd South and Main St. for a few minutes.

Jay arrived home at 7 p.m. from visiting his sweetheart Modine Allred in Emmett, Idaho. Beth and baby, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, and I visited with Father Allred at Aunt Freda Bower's (on Concord St.), then at Morris's home for a while also. We called upon Richard Jessop also, who's [sic] family are still under quarantine.

Feb. 20. At the Washington School.

Attended priesthood Meeting at Edmund Barlow's home (627 So. 5th East) at 7:30 p.m. Had a good class.

Feb. 21. Not working at the Washington. I done much running around. Winnie, Maleta, Louise, Morris,

and I drove to West Jordan and visited with Uncle Dan Bateman and family, this being his 79th Birthday. Morris Kunz and Moroni Jessop and parts of their families were there also. We administered to John Bateman for his mind and body, remembering the promise made to him by Pres. Lorin C. Woolley.

I met at A. E. Barlow's with the Service Exchange comittee [sic] but learned that some trouble-makers were stirring things to action against some of our brethren, so our meeting was postponed.

Feb. 22. A National Holiday— Washington's Birthday.

We bot hay, and I visited some men to obtain their subscription to the Truth Magazine. Among them were Dr. Ezra Taylor, a son of Pres. John Taylor. I felt glad to come in personal contact with President Taylor's children on account of his sterling character, being called 'The Lion of the Lord,' but I felt sorry to find this son (of about 76 years) not intrested in plural marriage but tries to cling to the present policies of anyone who happens to be in a high position in the church. I am impressed that this man is virtuous but not caring much about the cause of plural marriage at the present time.

Winnie, Beth, and I attended the show Dick Powell in "Thanks a Million" at the Rialto. Much rain fell.

Feb. 23. Sunday. A bright beautiful morning (unusually clear air for this city because the rains have washed the air) soon became cloudy and remained so most of the day.

I visited Hal. Lawrence in the intrest of Truth, also called at other places but found the men not home. Visited with Arnold Boss and Bro. Bokway. Saw and read the copy of the infamous Test Oath as given in the 80's. Also visited Bro. Geo. Woodruff. Bert Barlow and wives spent the evening with us.

Feb. 24. I worked at the Washington 8 hrs. and attended school at night.

Maleta and sons Karl, Morris, and Marvin spent the day at [her sister] Myrtle Redd's. I met her Uncle Benj. Black of Blanding, Utah, who seems a good and humble man (a patriarch in the church). We rode home with Bro. and Sister Toomey from town.

Feb. 25. Worked at the Washington 8 hrs. Our meeting of the Service Exchange Comittee is postponed. I visited with Arnold Boss.

Feb. 26. At work. School at night.

Feb. 27. I did some work for the Truth Magazine. Met and conversed with a young Brother R. P. Kimball and his mother at their home at 181 - 4th Ave. I feel that this young man will become a staunch and able defender of the Truth in fullness. I met other intresting characters.

We learn thru our friends that the blood- hounds (official dogs of the law) are urged by some church officials against us, so that all general meetings are called off.

At 7:30 I rode with Royal Matson and Arnold Boss to Broadbent's where a council was held to discuss matters of protection. Pres. John Y. Barlow presided and Jos. W. Musser conducted the meeting. They warned us all to keep a close watch and pray with our families for protection, because word has reached us thru certified legal sources of the intended action of the church to jail any or all of us.

Feb. 28. I did more work for the Truth publication. At night I visited the home of Bro. Hepler at his home at 852 East 8th South. I found in Bro. Hepler a very sincere and intresting character because of his past mission on the Temple Block and among men of affairs. He is acquainted with the Short Creek country and a believer in the full truth.

Maleta, Jay, Edson, and I saw the show 'The Return of Peter Grimm.'

Feb. 29. This day is due once in every 4 years. I spent the day for the Truth and fixing up things at home. Visited Aunt Freda Bower, also Rhea and Olive at night. Bert Barlow came and explained his efforts to get a Farm at Butlerville. Garda Jentzsch visited with us.

Mar. 1. Sunday. My sisters Fawn and Allie visited with us. I took them and Fawn's children to visit Mr. and Mrs. Ed Lockman, Richard Jessop and Family, Uncle Moroni and family, and Morris and Rachel who were there.

In p.m. Winnie, Beth, and I with some of the children rode with Chas. Owen and Albert Barlow to Butlerville and looked over the Badger Farm and on to Owen's home in Cottonwood and to Zitting's homes. Chas. Zitting ate supper with us and then he took Fawn and Allie and family to Edmund Barlow's, then home. I met with the Service Exchange Comittee at 744 East So. Temple St. I was accepted by those present as a member of the Board of Directors of the Service Exchange.

Mar. 2. I prepared to make a trip to Cache Valley with Joseph Musser, Fawn, and Allie, and notified Richard also. I assisted with the work at the Exchange store and so missed the trip, as also did Richard. I visited with Uncle Moroni and Morris and Richard at Uncle Moroni's home. I slept at Edmund Barlow's because of the actions of the law-lovers [?] to jail us because of plural marriage. I quit school.

Mar. 3. Jay took me to work at the Washington school and [I] went into hiding for the gospel's sake. I stayed at Broadbent's. Sister Rula did her best to make things pleasant. Thus I feel more and more the needs of judgements to change governments and conditions, and I implore the Lord to guide me and help me to listen and to obey the still small voice that guides into all truth and to protect my dear ones from the power of destruction, either by men or elements.

Mar. 4. At the Washington and underground.

Mar. 5. Same as above. Assisting my royal company in proof-reading some valuable documents.

Mar. 6. At the Washington and underground.

Mar. 7. At the Washington and underground.

In the wee hours of the morning I visited my family and wept with love and devotion and anxiety over them. I awoke some of them and each clasped in fond embrace and wept in each other's love. I blessed them, especially our tiniest one, Marvin, who is ill, and I left them in early a.m.

Mar. 8. Sunday. I spent most of the day at Rula's. I thank the Lord for a good place to stay. I think of Leslie Broadbent whenever I enter this house. I've had good talks with Rula and find her an unusual woman of intellect and sense. I fasted and prayed. Ate dinner with Rula, Esther, [and] David about 3:30 p.m. Read parts in the Journals of Discourses and reviewed the sayings of the prophets. I visited with Uncle Moroni and ate dinner with himself and family. I also saw Richard and visited with him some also.

Mar. 9. I worked at the Washington doing all I could for my employers.

Assisted in solving the problems of the Service Exchange.

Mar. 10. At the Washington again.

Mar. 11. Same as 10th and wondered if we would continue to work because many men on many projects have been laid off work, but our timekeeper Mr. Palmer notified me to come back Monday.

Mar. 12. Did some fixing at the Store and took Beth and baby into hiding because of the much talked of threat to jail us for plural marriage.

Mar. 13. Worked about the yard some for Rula and went to town. Met Uncle Rone, Morris Kunz, Lothair Allred, [and] Richard Jessop at Uncle Rone's. Conversed some and ate dinner there. Saw David Rishton and others in the intrest of the Truth Magazine.

Again out in the intrest of Truth. Rec'd aditional [sic] warning to look out, for the enemies are after us. Conversed with Bro. Chas. F. Zitting.

Mar. 14. I ventured home and got my sons Edson, Lorin, and Paul, and Delbert Owen. We drove to the Owen's farm and trimmed fruit trees all the time we could.

Mar. 15. Sunday. I met in council meeting with a comittee of three (Chas. Owen, Albert Barlow, and myself) discussing ways and means to better the Service Exchange. We feel keenly that the devil is trying hard to break up the saints, and the group generally are affected by this unhallowed influence. They do not rally as they should (we feel) because of petty differences.

I ventured home again thru the assistance of Bro. Chas. Owen. I ate dinner with my family, then cut hair for 5 boys, then some of us visited Morris Kunz and family then Richard Jessop and family. I ate supper with Richard and family. I pray, Father in Heaven, open the way to this Brother of mine to find a better place to live and a better living if it be Thy will.

I spent the evening from 9:30 till 12 with Ed Christensen and Louis Kelsch. Visited shortly with Arnold Boss.

Mar. 16. Worked at the Washington School house. Three of our crew were laid off.

Mar. 17. At the Washington 8 hours.

Mar. 18. After work I met Winnie at the Apt. of Edward and Irene Christensen in the Manx Apartments. Winnie also brot our sweet lively babe Florence. It's a great joy of my life to have and love these precious wives and children and friends. After our delicious meal, Bro. H. K. Cleveland invited us to go with him to the home of Sister Leah Woolley on Murphy's Lane and administer to her sister Mrs. Johnson. Jay drove us out and back.

I slept at Broadbent's.

Mar. 19. My dear departed Brother Millward's birthday. He would have been 22.

I worked at the Washington and am constantly on the look-out on account of persecution. Ate dinner with Louis Kelsch and family.

Mar. 20. I worked as usual. Rec'd $42[50] for 8 days work.

Assisted Jay, Louis Kelsch, and Edward and Irene move their household goods from the Manx Apts. to Broadbent's home, 1449 East 17th South St.

Mar. 21. I visited my folks a short while and sent Jay with truck to move Richard Jessop from 322 Bothwell St. to 1230 West 3rd South St. My Brother Dowayne and wife brot my mother to see us. I was glad to see them.

Transplanted trees for Rula. Read in the Real Detective magazine a long article by George Max against plural marriage. Visited Mother and Rula and Irene at night.

Mar. 22. Sunday. Four inches of snow greets us this a.m. Terrific floods in the eastern States.

By telephone I got Jay to get Chas. Owen's car, and Jay, Winnie, Maleta, Mother, and I drove to the Owen's farm. We got stuck in the snow which was about 8 in. deep some places. We visited with Beth and Helen Johnson, also sister Edna Zitting.

At 3 p.m. We attended the funeral of 7- year Gloria Herring whose parents were close friends of Dowayne and Pearl, the service in the Deseret Mortuary. I met Pres. Harold B. Lee of the Pioneer Stake who is one of the speakers. Visited shortly with Dowayne, Mother, Dick, and Winnie and Maleta and my family, also Morris Kunz and family.

Edson delivered Owen's car home, and I ate dutch lunch at Rula's with Rula, Ed, Irene, [and] Louis and Barbara.

Mar. 23. Monday. I worked at the Washington. Rec'd word thru Supervisor Orin Law that we would be off work Wednesday until further notice.

A Tribune acct. of the murder of Ruth Shaw in this city, proving the wickedness here and fulfilling prophecy that this city would become one of the wicked cities of the world.

Mar. 24. At the Washington.

Rec'd word that Beth and Helen at the Owen's farm are out of water, so Jay and Kathryn and I drove out and hunted all over for the route of the water to get there. We turned a small stream that way, but at 11 p.m. it had not arrived.

Mar. 25. At the Washington. Rec'd word today to report for work again April 1st.

Rec'd [a] call that Beth is sick. Jay and I drove out and administered to her and chored around some. Looked over a plumbing job for Dr. Ogden.

Mar. 26. Worked all day plumbing for Dr. Mrs. Ogden. Edson helped me in evening.

Mar. 27. Rec'd a call again that Beth is worse. I got sister Rhea Kunz to accompany me there. Jay took us out. We obtained a washing machine from Edna Zitting. Found Beth in labor and a threatened miscarriage. We administered to her again and something came which we (Rhea, Helen and I) thot was one of twins which for some time has been dead, but the other one alive and OK. We feel that everything will be alright.

I traced the water coarse and got water, filled the cistern, washed clothes and cleaned up all day. What a wonderful blessing is water! Thank the Lord for pure water, and what a relief to get it after nearly a week without it (except snow water). I comforted my wife and slept with her.

Mar. 28. Assisted Rhea and Helen again wash clothes all day mostly. Chased cows from the nabor's and fixed fence.

At 7 p.m. Edson and Jay came. We took Winnie Fay and Rhea and baby (John T.) home, and I slept at Broadbent's. Visited with Pres. J. W. Musser.

Mar. 29. Sunday. Spent the day at Broadbent's, visiting and conversing with Pres. Musser, Edward Christensen, [and] Louis Kelsch. Rula is very ill, very hoarse. Esther is very sick and has been for a week with tonsilites [sic].

I had a very pleasant and profitable conference with Pres. Musser. John Kenward of Payette, Idaho is here also.

We ate two delicious meals at the house to- day prepared by Rula and Irene. Rula's touch about the kitchen is very exceptional and delicate.

We read of the forced barenness [sic] of the land by the U.S. Government paying men hundreds of thousands of dollars for not raising wheat, cotton, corn, and hogs.

In evening I visited with my family at 1540 So. 4th East, Louis and Delmar driving me down. Spent a pleasant hour conversing with Rula.

Mar. 30. Rula is still whispering with hoarsesness and Esther still bedfast, throat sore and swollen. A hazy atmosphere and cold.

I assisted with the dish washing and work at the Service Exchange, after which Jay and I fixed the starter on our truck. Visited with Dick and family [and] Rhea and family. Louis Kelch and Barbara drove Delsa Owen, Winnie, and I out to the farm where we visited with Beth and Helen.

I slept at Broadbent's. Bro. Chas. Zitting slept with me. Chas. and I had a very good talk on Gospel problems concerning the priesthood [and] the setting in order of the House of God. He told me that a great reason for the Lord letting things go to the far extent in the last minutes (not hours) before the coming of the One Mighty and Strong was that we should live by faith alone, without the knowledge of where the Seer Stone or the Urim and Thumum [sic] are, or to have direct communication with the other side; so he said, "I am trying to live by faith alone."

Mar. 31. Chas, Louis, and I ate breakfast together, Rula and Irene preparing it. I assisted wrapping for mailing the copies of Truth. I then ate lunch with Joseph and Charles at 744 East So. Temple St. Conversed with these and Louis K. for some time while a great snow storm came. Visited with Uncle Moroni Jessop. Spent the night at Broadbent's. The blizzard still came.

Apr. 1. About 6 in. of snow everywhere. I started work at the Washington school when Orin Law came with instructions to lay off everyone of us, so this is April fool to us all. I consulted Pres. Musser at 744 East So. Temple St., then tried to get re-instated on the work, but so far to no avail.

I spent the p.m. at Broadbent's wondering what, in the providences of the Lord, is the future program. I have placed my all, my life, my wives and children, my work, [and] my name among men into the hands of the Lord, and I desire to so yield myself to the moldings of the Lord that I can endure in holiness forever. So I pray it in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Apr. 2. I assisted at the Service Exchange for a few hours and discussed problems of moving and continuing the grocery department.

In evening Jay got Winnie Fay from Rhea's; and after a few minutes at home blessing Winnie for a caked breast and improved spirits and silently invoking the blessings of the Lord upon Maleta also who also is weary and sick, Jay and I drove to the Owen Farm, finding Beth somewhat improved and happy indeed for the return of her baby and to see us. Helen and family OK. Jay dug carrots from a sand pit until 11 p.m. We slept there, and at early a.m. Apr. 3rd, we got some hay from Zitting's, did morning chores there, ate breakfast with Beth and Helen, drove to town, helped at the store, and tried again to get work thru WPA by consulting Theron Jones at the Sugar House offices, but to no avail so far as I can see. I assisted my brother Richard in calsomining at our home. Helped the folks some and left for the night.

April 1st [was] Bro. Ed Christensen's 43rd birthday. I ate dinner at Broadbent's with them, also Pres. J. W. Musser. Irene Broadbent Christensen's 42nd birthday on Apr. 2nd. [Also] my sister Allie's Birthday.

Apr. 4. 106th Annual Conference of the Church. I attended the first session held in the great tabernacle at 10 a.m. I reported the gist of the conference for my brethren. At 12 m. [sic] at the adjournment of the 1st session, a Mr. Otis stood upon the south wall and in a loud voice declared he had seen God and Jesus Christ and had walked arm in arm with him. He was abruptly ousted by a police.

In p.m. I assisted Bro. Chas. Owen looking over the new location near the University of Utah. At home a few minutes. Attended the general priesthood meeting at 7 p.m. and reported the meeting to Pres J. Y. Barlow with whom I slept and conversed.

A windy snow storm during the night.

Apr. 5. A beautiful morning, calm from the storm, and 2 in. of snow. I conversed with Pres J. Y. Barlow. We listened to the conference broadcast. We are seriously thinking of the ushering in of 1936 and its thots of the future.

Eslie Jensen of Millville arrived bringing his daughter Gale and son Thiel and my father. We visited my family and ate dinner at Broadbent's. At 7 p.m. attended a meeting [which] was held at Broadbent's, and a goodly number of saints attended—local saints and from Idaho towns, from Brigham City [and] from Emery County. Beth and baby stayed with us at night.

Apr. 6. 1936 begins today. We are anxiously looking for great events. Uncle Lorin and other prophets have said, "Look out for '36," and other sayings that lead us to think of the coming of the One Mighty and Strong and other incidents and judgements. A great tornado in the Southern states today.

LDS conference is over to-day.

I acknowledge the hand of the Lord in the new work card for me. I reported at the Bd. of Education shops and was sent back to the Washington School to partly supervise the work. Bill Crowther, an elderly Gent, was sent to assist me. Ed. Tate and I are the only ones of the old gang to be sent back.

Apr. 7. I worked again at the Washington.

Presidents Barlow, Musser, and Zitting advise me to stay away from home carefully because the enemy is still after us. They advise me to go to Short Creek, also, but on account of no living quarters there and my work assigned here, again I'm to stay here for a while longer.

I assisted in moving the store of the Service Exchange from 779 East 2nd So. to 1300 East 2nd South.

Apr. 8. At the Washington and working late assisting at the store and bakery moving.

I visited my family sometimes. Bros. Eskell Petersen and family and brother Hyrum Petersen, Bro. Ken Stoddard, also, and a young friend of theirs named Atwood are stopping at our house. We appreciate their friendship and the privilege of serving them.

I attended a show with my darling wives and children Jay, Edson, [and] Kathryn, [and] Gene Barlow [and] Bros. Peterson, Stoddard, and Atwood also.

Apr. 9. At the Washington and helping at the new store location until late at night.

My Bro. Fred M. Jessop and wife Lydia came from Short Creek, Ariz., whom I am delighted to see.

Apr. 10. At the Washington repairing windows and scaffold building.

I visited with my family and had a good visit with Bro. Petersen also. Beth and baby are spending the week at home (1340 So. 4th East) and she is improving in health. I slept at Broadbent's. Fred came and slept with me.

Apr. 11. Spent the day running around— twice to Sugar House, [to] Morris Kunz', at home, at the store several hours working hard.

Bros. Petersen and family and Bro. Stoddard left for Emery County about 6:30 p.m., and Fred and Lydia went to Cache with I.W. Barlow. I started out for Owen's Farm, but car was bad and too late, so I didn't go. The weather is beautiful springtime.

Apr. 12. A most beautiful warm day, and many people out enjoying the springtime scenery.

At 11 a.m. I met my family, all of them, and we rode in Owen's Ford truck out to the Owen farm and about the mouth of Little Cottonwood Canyon for an outing. I appreciate them and love them. My dear little Edith is sick with swolen [sic] jaw from the toothache. I nursed her as best I could. Beth stayed at the farm and I returned to Broadbent's.

Louis Kelsch, Ed Christensen, and I towed Bro. J. W. Musser [and] Esther and David Broadbent from West high school to home (1449 E. 17th So.).

Apr. 13. At the Washington. Springtime is showing its beauty in the outbursting of the leaves, the renewed green and growth of the grass and all vegetation. The newness of life is delightful.

I worked late at the new store location (1350 East 2nd South) and usually feel very tired from the long day's labors.

Took Ruth (my daughter) to the Owen farm to stay with Beth while Helen is away. Jay and I also stayed at night there.

Apr. 14. At the Washington till 4:30, then until late at the store. Worked late. Met with Chas. and Albert.

Apr. 15. My son Joseph (Jay) is 18 today. I love you, son, and appreciate your life with us and your willingness to help us as you are. I am thankful to the Lord for your integrity thus far, for your clean life, your love for the fullness of the Gospel. May the Lord bless you and always guide you aright, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

I worked late calsomining at Louis Kelsch's. Spent the evening with the family in honor of Jay. Sisters Boss were present.

Apr. 16. At the Washington and then hard and late at Kelsch's calsomining again. I feel very tired, but I am doing it with an eye single to the glory of God and the upbuilding of his kingdom.

Apr. 17. At the Washington, then late at the store. (Worked 1 hr. at store.)

Apr. 18. Not at the school today. I ran errands some then assisted more at the store.

Rec'd word from Beth of the new calf at the farm and the cow needing attention, so Jay and I went there and found the calf dead. We milked the cow which relieved her much. I stayed with Beth.

Apr. 19. Sunday. Attended to the cow and chores and cleaned up at Broadbent's. Visited in evening with I.W. Barlow and family. I ate dinner about 6 p.m. with my Bro. Richard and family. I.W. Barlow drove us home.

Apr. 20. At the Washington again and worked late at the store. My brother Fred's birthday today. He is 26 to-day. Attended show with Winnie and Maleta.

Apr. 21. Same work as 20th. Stopped over-night at the Farm. Edith and Ethel are staying with Beth there.

Apr. 22. Same work as 21st.

Apr. 23. Same.

Apr. 24. Same. I stayed at the farm at night. Elva Stokes and baby son LeGrand also there, also Jay and Edson. We visited with Morris K. and Richard J.

Apr. 25. Rec'd $42.50 as 1/2 month's pay for work. Shopped with Winnie. Worked late at the store. I conversed with Pres. J. W. Musser and Rula.

Apr. 26. Sunday. Cleaned up [and] read a splendid letter written by Pres. Musser to a Sister Critchlow in Pennsylvania.

A beautiful day. I met my family at 13th East 17th South St. and we drove to the Owen farm [and] scouted around some. Sister Elva Stokes was also present there. Bro Owen came. We looked over the farm together. He decided it is not worth the price asked by the Wicks Co. We drove to the Hennecamp place which is now occupied by Russel Kunz and family. We started home via the Wasatch Boulevard and soon our car had trouble. We tugged away at it and coasted about 1 mile. A man driving a Packard with license no. 27533 towed us to a station, but the attendant couldn't fix our timer, so the friend towed us all the way home. May the Lord bless you, brother, whoever you are.

Apr. 27. I worked at the Washington and at the store.

Apr. 28. I spent some time again at the store fixing up for opening.

Winnie is quite sick. She sent for me. Jay and I annointed her with oil in the name of the Lord and she was healed. We appreciate this wonderful blessing. I slept at home at night—this the first time in weeks. I tried to sell our cows to Mr. Child but couldn't. We had a lot of car trouble with Owen's Chevrolet car.

Apr. 29. Bro. Chas. F. Zitting called at Broadbent's to see me about house repairing. I cleaned house at Rula's by cleaning the walls and ceilings, beating carpets, etc. Jay helped me some too. Jay, Beth, and I got Beth's things from the farm.

Apr. 30. At the store some time and at home for a while. My wives and I visited with Richard and family.

May 1. Started another 8-day working period at the Washington school. Moved the cows to Richard's place, 12th West 3rd South.

May 2. At the Washington. I find a fellow- worker, James Graham, to be a deeper believer of the gospel than most men.

I visited with Richard and family. Decided to sell the cows for what we can get.

May 3. Sunday. A Beautiful day. Richard sold the cows to Mr. Sanders. I took some of my children and visited there. My Father came from Cache and ate dinner with us at home. We visited Uncle Moroni and I.W. Barlow.

At 7 p.m. I attended a priesthood meeting at Broadbent's, Pres. J. W. Musser in charge. Several testamonies were borne. President Musser spoke at some length at the last of meeting, and with great power and force, he said, "I promise you in the name of the Lord that you will be persecuted according as you are faithful, but you will not be persecuted more than you can stand." He prayed with hands raised to heaven as we stood. He told the Lord that we were clean from the blood and sins of this generation. Our wives and children, our lands, our automobiles, our animals, our lives, and our all was dedicated to the Lord. He told us that many of us would be called to go to Jackson County and we would go via Short Creek and other places, but the main route would be that way.

After the meeting, Good Byes [sic] were said. Father returned to Cache with Esley Jensen, John Bistline, and Martin Olsen. I met with Chas. Owen and Chas. Zitting concerning the Owen farm. I told them I would work the place if they thot it best.

We staying at Broadbent's, (J. W. M., Rula, Ed and Irene, Louis Kelsch, and I) ate a good dutch lunch.

Grandfather Richard Jessop would have been 98 to day.

May 4. At the Washington and late at the store.

May 5. Same as 4th and visiting I.W. Barlow and a lunch with Pres. J. W. Musser and the folks at Broadbent's. A cold storm came.

May 6. I arose at 4:30 to see Joseph, Rula, [and] Chas F. Zitting off for California. They were due to leave at 5, but t'was past 6 when they left. I had a pleasant conversation with Joseph. He revealed truths to me and I am greatful to God for his company.

I worked at the Washington, then late at the store. Visited I.W. Barlow who is due to leave for Short Creek with his family in the morning. I also visited Richard and Fred. Slept at home.

Pres. J. W. Musser told me that the Lord would yell before '36 is ended. (He was speaking of elementary disturbances.) He (the Lord) has only whispered so far.

May 7. At the Washington. Jay went with I.W. to drive his truck. I worked late at the store. (They are trying to open the lunchroom to- morrow.) Brother Worth Kilgrow is loading Richard's household goods to start for Short Creek. Beth started working at the store. Jay went to Short Creek this a.m. with I.W. Barlow.

May 8. Visited Richard and Fred and families before starting to work at 8 a.m. They left about 2 p.m. for Short Creek, Ariz.

Paid 15^{00} rent on the place [at] 1340 So. 4th E. Rec'd 42^{50} from P.W.A. [WPA].

Eskell Peterson and wife called upon us. He's going to Colorado to work.

Attended show 'Naughty Marrietta' with Winnie, Beth and Edson. Edson slept with me at 1449 E. 17th So.

May 9. Read the morning news and conversed with Louis Kelsch until about 11 a.m. I find Louis to be truly a man of God. He said, "I could leave Salt Lake City and never look back and go to Short Creek."

I shopped with Maleta.

My little daughter Edith was very provoked and her little sweet soul too full for expression because a little girlfriend called her (Edith's) daddy a liar. Mrs. Trejo, our neighbor on the west of us, told of her defense of us against other nabors who were slandering us.

May 10. Sunday. Mothers Day. O God in Heaven, help me to truly and fully Honor my Fathers and my Mothers, I ask in the name of Jesus the Christ, Amen.

Ate dinner with my family. I am thankful for each and all of them. I realize that I have three wonderful mothers of my children. Sisters Mabel and Elva Stokes were there also. Took my family for a ride up Parleys Canyon to Mountain Dell Reservoir.

Jay returned home at 3 a.m. of the 11th.

May 11. At the Washington. All the crew are laid off work this evening and the job is not done. My foreman (Orin Law) told me he had requested me to be put back on thru the WPA offices and hoped I'd soon be back.

May 12. I fixed at a washing machine and calsomined and cleaned Rula's kitchen. Ate dinner and conversed with Ed and Irene.

May 13. Repairing the washing machine again. Worked for Albert E. Barlow at the Royal Dairy. Slept at home for once in a long time. (I applied for work at the Utah Oil Refining Co. but to no avail on the 14th.)

May 14. Our darling Don Steven's birthday.

Jay and I worked on the (Owen's) Ford truck trying to repair it. We also looked for a house to move into as our neighbors (some of them) are enemies to the fulness of the gospel, so we desire to move away from them. Most house owners refuse us rent because of a few children.

May 15. Bro. Chas Owen called me to assist in administring [sic] to Sister Golda Owen Wilson because she is very ill. She has a baby 1 week old.

I am trying to prepare to move away from Salt Lake City. I feel at the present time that I desire a home in Hurricane, Utah, and [to] assist in building up the Short Creek country. I made a deposit on a tent at Smith [?] and Adams Co.

May 16. Early a.m. (about 7) I assisted Bro. Louis Kelsch and Chas. Owen in administring to a son of Chas. and Edna Zitting at their Cottonwood home. Dr. (Mrs) Ogden also went along to render assistance. We then administered to Sister Golda Wilson, 2010 Winsor St. She is very ill. We feel doubtful of her recovery. I visited my family.

May 17. Sunday. Early a.m. Louis and I were again called to the bedside of Golda Wilson. Death seems to be in the room. We did all we could, Drs. LeGrande Woolley and Ogden also there. We three (Chas Owen, Louis Kelsch, and I) each gave a blood test for a transfusion.

I visited with my family, trying to teach them love and patience and instill into them a desire to get the Spirit of the Lord above all other things. We all (my family), accompanied by Ed and Irene Christensen and Ed's sister (Mrs. Powers) [?] and daughter and Lillian Boss, drove to the home of Russell Kunz near the mouth of Little Cottonwood Canyon. I gave a blood transfusion (under Dr. Woolley's direction) to Sister Golda. She seemed to rally.

Beth, Winnie, Maleta, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, and I, also Louis and Barbara Kelsch, visited with Father Allred and Aunt Freda on Concord St. They just arrived from California. I slept at Broadbent's. Pres. Jos. W. Musser and Rula Broadbent returned from Los Angeles this evening.

May 18. I reported for work at the offices of the Board of Education and was taken by Mr. Law to the East High School where I worked with Ben Lee building a stage on the campus.

Sister Golda died at 6:30 a.m.

I spent the evening visiting with Joseph Musser, Louis Kelsch, Ed. Christensen, Rula, Irene, Delmar K., and Mary Pace.

May 19. Again at the East High working on the campus. The husky men and boys are playing various games all around us, dressed only in a pair of trunks just long enough to cover their privates and shoes, the girls similarly dressed except their bosoms are also covered. But I am reminded of the days of Rome with her gladiators and the fall of Rome approaching. I see in restaurants and hotels, in fact everywhere, the women folk smoking cigaretts [sic] as brazenly as any man. This habit is fast increasing.

May 20. I was transferred to the Roosevelt school and worked under Richard McCalister building forms for cement walks.

May 21. At the Roosevelt again. Met on the works a Bro. William Clifford with whom I conversed on the gospel. He seems to believe more than the ordinary LDS member. I began teaching him via questions the fullness of the gospel and its present day need.

At night I saw the show "Rose Marie" at the Gem Theatre. The singing I enjoyed much.

May 22. At the Roosevelt and trying to find a suitable house for Maleta. The prices are high and the objection to children is almost everywhere manifest.

Visited shortly with Olive Kunz and Modine Allred who just arrived from Idaho.

May 23. Shopping with Winnie and Maleta and Jay. Worked at fixing the washer and attended show with Beth.

May 24. Sunday. A bright beautiful day. Ed Christensen and I sang some of the songs of Zion. I ate waffels [sic] with Rula and Leah Woolley, Esther, and David. Ate dinner with my family. Drove most of the

family up Mill Creek Canyon where the children enjoyed the scenery and mountain climbing.

May 25. I worked at the Roosevelt school putting in cement walks. Slept at Broadbent's.

May 26. At the school. I slept at the apt. of Heber K. Cleveland and wife at Holland Apts. 30037. They treat me fine. I enjoyed the gospel conversations with Heber K.

May 27. I worked at fixing the washing machine and drove around with Maleta looking for a house. Stayed at Cleveland's.

May 28. Edson and I worked on the washer again. Dr. D. P. Thomas pulled a tooth for me but injured the jaw a lot. Slept at home.

May 29. Around home most of the day. Pres. John Y. Barlow, LeRoy S. Johnson, Henry Covington and wife came from Short Creek, Arizona. I attended a meeting at Edmund's (627 So. 5th E.)

May 30. Decoration Day and a national holiday. Edson and I worked at fixing the Owen ford car; then with all the family except Jay (who is working with Albert Barlow) (we took along Modine Allred with us), we visited our little graves at Bountiful cemetary. Lunched and romped at Wasatch Springs Park.

May 31. Sunday. I spent mostly at home with my family. I visited with Louis Kelsch, Chas Zitting. Visited also Albert Barlow. I read the scandal in today's Los Angeles Examiner about the polygamists in Short Creek. Visited John Y., Roy, Henry, and Edmund and family at Edmund's.

Jun. 1. I worked at the Roosevelt 8 hrs.

Attended a priesthood and testamony meeting at the home of Arnold Boss. My jaw is swolen and jumping with pain much of the time. I was administered to and began to mend. A spirit of testamony was upon those present. Pres. J. W. Musser prophesied that the wise men of the world and church would yet come to us and ask advice and council to establish the United Order under such adverse conditions. A report was read showing what had been offered to the priesthood. LeRoy S. Johnson had given property now valued at $10,000 into the order now in operation at Short Creek, and others have given their all. Pres. Musser prophesied that we (some of those present) would go to Short Creek and would be called from there to Jackson County.

Jun. 2. I worked at the school. Also on a beautiful rainy spell for several days, making the vegetation seem fresh and beautiful.

Pres. J. Y. Barlow desires that I move to Short Creek soon. A house will be ready for me, so I see the way being opened a little for our moving there.

Jun. 4. At the Roosevelt. School days are ending this week.

Bro. Henry Covington and wife are here each night for a while.

Jun. 5. At the school.

Edson graduated from the South High with good marks. 717 graduate from this one school this year. A beautiful class, but O God, if they only believed the gospel, that their intelligence may be directed to the building of the Kingdom of God instead of the opposite course. These are my thots as I view their beautiful faces.

Jun. 6. At work. Fixing the Dodge.

June 7. Sunday. Writing.

Jun. 8. At work at the Roosevelt school fixing a door way and windows. Visiting in evening with Henry Covington and wife who are stopping with us. We feel honored to have them with us and we say God bless them for their desire and determination to live the fullness of the gospel which they have entered into.

Jun. 9. At the Longfellow school to-day.

About 2:30 p.m. Jay came for me to go to Short Creek, Ariz., with Worth Kilgrow hauling Edmund Barlow's furniture. I obtained permission from my foreman Richard McCalister, also the general foreman Orin Law, to leave, so I assisted Worth, Edmund, Henry C., and Jay load furniture. We ate dinner at our house, then pulled out for the south, leaving S. L. City at 5:40 p.m. I rode in the cab with Worth part time. Three of us road on top of the load which was high (over 12 ft. high). We rode along until about midnight, then stopped on the road and slept until about 4:30 a.m. (about 2 mi. north of Beaver City). The morning was crisp, tho not frosty. We drove on to Cedar City, still seeing no signs of Edmund and family in their car. We looked thru the 1st Ward LDS church building which is artisticly [sic] finished in native cedar and has much excellent rock work in the structure. We drove on, stopping at Negley's farm in Toquerville to pick some cherries. Here Edmund cot [sic] up with us and went on ahead. We visited with Jerry Johnson and family in Hurricane, then up over the high hills. The motor boiled much during the pull. Jay and I rode on the fenders while Worth, Henry, and Birdie rode in the cab. The road was hot and dusty. We rode on until within 9 mi. of Short Creek and found Edmund's family (Ethel, Julia, and 3 children) waiting while he walked to Short

Creek for help to fix a flat tire. We gathered the folks onto the truck and went on to Short Creek.

I saw Charolette and Carl Alds [?], Leonard Black and Verna, Aunt Lizzie Colvin, John and Mattie Barlow, I.W. and Violet Barlow and Cleo's family, Fred Jessop and Lydia, Aunt Susie Barlow and family, [and] Leroy and Josephine Johnson and family. Ate dinner with Fred and Lydia. Visited with the Finlayson family who seem true blue, Henry Covington family also. Visited Millard Black who is sick in bed with Rheumatism.

Jun. 11. After breakfast with Fred and Lydia, I visited Uncle Ednar Allred, Lillie Allred, Sylvia A. Spencer, Isaac Carling, Warren Black, and Bro. Fish. Looked over some of our furniture and things we left there last year. Conversed with John Y. about our moving there.

We left Short Creek about 10 a.m. (Worth Kilgrow, Jay, Henry Covington, and I). We drove via Pipe Springs, Fredonia, and Kanab. Henry stopped at Kanab to do his jobs of plastering. We drove on to Glendale, ate dinner at Vergel and Verna Jessop's [and] conversed with them on their excommunication and the baptism of their children, Bro. Kilgrow also giving good instructions.

Vergel and wife Verna

We visited for a few moments Aunt Lydia and Wanda Spencer, also Merl [Spencer], then Delmar Spencer. Wanda rode on to Salt Lake with us, stopping at our house. We reached home about 2:30 a.m. June 12th. The truck (Ford V8) ran very good. Slept a while and did shopping and jobs about home.

Our son Karl is 4 years old today—a dandy left-handed boy.

Jun. 13. Again shopping about the town and wondering much at how to make ends meet financially.

The people of Short Creek are looking forward to a gathering place and a refuge for the saints. They don't want to come back to Salt Lake City.

Worked at the Owen's store remodeling until late p.m., Jay and Edson helping me.

Jun. 14. Sunday. I was around home most of the day. Olive Kunz and children visited with us. My children have asked for strawberries and ice cream many times, so for dinner we served that for desert [sic]. I bot 6 qts. from the Royal Dairy. We served 24 for dinner.

Edson, Ruth, Edith, Wanda Spencer, and I attended the Tabernacle Choir broadcast from 10 to 10:30 a.m. I then showed them over the Temple Grounds. Spent a little while lounging at Liberty Park for a rest.

My Father, Mother, and Bro. Baker came from Cache Valley. We were happy to see them. Also Bro. Will Stokes and wife Mabel also came. We ate dinner together.

Then we drove down for Olive Kunz and Modine Allred, and with Winnie, Beth, Jay, Edson, [and] Kathryn, I attended meeting at 744 East, South Temple St. Pres. J. W. Musser presided and conducted the service. Heber K. (Fred) Cleveland told of attending this morning session of the General Church (LDS) primary conference in which May Anderson (President) asked all the primary children to stand; and to Heber J. Grant and Sylvester Q. Cannon who stood near her, she said, "Pres. Grant, We love to obey your commands." Bro. Wm. Thomas also bore wittness [sic] to the same things. Also they told of Stephen L. Richards telling the world in the MIA and Choir Broadcast that, "These young people don't smoke, they don't drink, they don't swear, they don't use tea and coffee," etc., which things are not true except to a very small degree.

Pres. Chas F. Zitting instructed us on the possibilities of Short Creek; Pres. Louis Kelsch instructed us on personal cleanliness and the putting of our houses in order in this way; Arnold Boss and Bro. Baker spoke well on the historical evidences leading to the present situation we are in (the apostacy of the Mormon people from the fullness of the gospel). Pres. Musser said, "You have been given the word of the Lord tonight," and he further gave the word of the Lord to us on sexual purity, saying, "We should not indulge the sexes merely for pleasure, for these bodies are not ours, they are God's, and he can do with them what he pleases. And you mothers who desire children and don't get them, don't grieve too much, for the Lord desires the channels of life to be purified, that you may bring fourth children like the Christ. We are not preaching birth control but Self Control"— repeating, "This is the word of the Lord to us tonight."

Father, Mother, and Bro. Baker stopped over night with us. (Maleta visited during the p.m. with her sisters.)

Jun. 15. The folks returned to Cache Valley taking our son Lorin with them. Jay, Edson, and I cut two doors for Delila Grimstad's house, 322 Quince St. We worked until late.

See July 2, 1936.

Jun. 16. I worked at the Longfellow School, 1st Ave. and 'J' street. The weather is hot and I worked hard. Then figured further on changes in Delila's house.

Jun. 17. At the school and plastering at Lila's and became very tired.

Jun. 18. Same as 17th.

Jun. 19. Same. The weather boiling hot. My boys helping at Lila's each day.

Jun. 20. Did not work at the school to-day but shopped some and worked 7 hrs. at Lila's. Bro. Arch Petit visited with us a few moments this a.m.

Jun. 21. Sunday and they say Father's Day. Wanda Spencer is still with us. Beth is staying most of the time at Geo Woodruff's. They have a new baby girl there.

P.M. Several of us (Jay, Edson, Kathryn, Mary, Maleta, Beth, Modine Allred, Wanda Spencer, and I) visited with Uncle Dan Bateman at his home in West Jordan. We also visited shortly with Morris Kunz and family, Olive Kunz being very sick.

Jun. 22. I worked 8 hrs. at the Longfellow School, then some time at Delila's until I was very tired. The weather is hot and fatiguing. I am trying to shape my affairs so I can move Winnie and family to Short Creek, but the prospects for moving look difficult financially.

At noon I ate watermellon and conversed with Pres. J. W. Musser concerning the Short Creek move. He reports they (at Short Creek) were much in need of manpower. I also conversed with Louis Kelch.

Jun. 23. I worked at the Roosesvelt [sic] School doing finishing work. Wayne Ako was my helper. Ate supper at home and worked at Grimmstad's.

Jun. 24. At the Longfellow school. We wonder what to do sometimes to keep busy. Jay, Edson, and I worked late at Lila's. Pres. Chas. F. Zitting visited with us in the evening.

Jun. 25. At the Longfellow school 8 hrs. Jesse Porter and wife Pearl of Armnon [?], Idaho, and Delila Grimstad visited with us.

Jun. 26. Jay, Edson, Paul, and I rode with Albert Barlow and son to near the mouth of Little Cottonwood Canyon where we loaded C. F. Zitting's cement mixer into Albert's truck and placed it at Grimstad's for our work. My boys and I and Hyrum Grimstad worked at the house work there until late p.m.

Jun. 27. Worked 10 hrs. at Grimstad's. 92 years to-day since the martyrdom of Joseph Smith the Prophet and Hyrum Smith the Patriarch. I conversed some with Delila Grimstad on the gospel but seemingly to little avail.

Jun. 28. Sunday. I studied some. Administered the Sacrament to the older members of our family. I felt to tell them such opportunities may be scarce. We prayed in concert invoking the Lord's care and guidance and protection upon us all, our family, and all the saints.

Beautiful cooling showers fell today bringing relief from the heat wave of the past several days.

Jun. 29. Jay, Edson, Hyrum Grimstad, and I worked at their home during forepart of the day. Jay, Edson, Hyrum Grimstad, Beth, Kathryn, Lillian Boss, Modine Allred, Mary Jessop, Arlene Barlow, and I spent a few hours at Lagoon Resort in Farmington.

Jun. 30. Around home, always busy repairing things, and working at Grimstad's. I'm working long hard hours but seem to accomplish little.

Jul. 1. Again at work for the Board of Education on the WPA program at the Longfellow school.

Jul. 2. At the school again. We had considerable trouble with the engine of the cement mixer so that little work was done for several hours. Our new foreman Benj. F. Lee is at another school (Wasatch), so I was left in charge.

To-day a salesman of razor[s] came among the men, but his main line is rubber goods for birth control methods in sexual indulgence. The language (the expressions of profanity and vulgarity) is paramount in almost every thot of nearly all men.

I had in my tool box the July issue of 'Truth.' One of the workers took it out and went among the others arrousing [sic] curiosity over the heading 'Plural Marriage.'

In the evening my wives and I, by appointment, visited at the home of Pres. J. W. Musser at 744 East South Temple St. Heber K. Cleveland and sister Leah Woolley were there also, besides the Kemetch family who reside here. Winnie recieved a great blessing under our hands (J. W. Musser, H. K. Cleveland and myself), Pres. Musser being mouth. A goitre growth in her neck has bothered her a lot of late. This was rebuked and great blessings promised in Short Creek. Beth also was blessed for her health and happiness. Pres. Musser gave us instruction to use Olive Oil internally and externally and to exercise faith in the Priesthood healing the sick and don't call the Doctors. He said, "I feel impressed to read to you folks (my wives and I) a revelation on our sexual relations and the fullness of the Celestial Law and the requirements to live and obtain it." We then

cf J. Smith, in Comm 1983

retired to his private office and there heard this revelation which was given to him May 9, 1936, at Short Creek, Arizona. We know it is true. O God, help us to so control ourselves to bring fourth offspring pure like the Christ, for Christ's sake, Amen.

Jul. 3. My sons J. and Edson and I worked at Grimstad's until late.

Jul. 4. My check didn't come, so we feel hindered financially to hardly eat on this day when most everybody are preparing to celebrate, this being a National Holiday. I fixed Geo. Woodruff's toilet and a bridge until about 12:30 p.m. Ate dinner at Woodruff's. At Liberty Park with Maleta and children and at night saw at close range a great display of fireworks. Modine Allred, Rachel Kunz, [and] James and Jesse Jessop ate dinner with us.

Jul. 5. Sunday. I read the Truth to Geo. Woodruff and Beth. Wrote diary and read again. Modine visited with us, also Hyrum Grimstad. A nice rain fell. In evening some of us started for Ft. Douglas to hear the 38th Infantry Band concert, but car trouble came so we didn't go. Read to my folks some articles of Truth.

Jul. 6. I was placed in charge of a bunch of men (10 men) for a few days. We finished the work at the Longfellow School and moved and worked at the Washington. At Grimstad's in evening.

Jul. 7. At the Washington all day and again at Grimstad's in evening.

Jul. 8. My Darling Mother is 65 to-day. May God bless you forever, Mother Dear. You've fought a noble fight indeed.

At the Washington until about 10:30 a.m., then at the Wasatch under Ben Lee.

Jul. 9. At the Wasatch then worked at Grimstad's. Figured with Mr. Harris Butcher on buying a 1-1/2 ton 1934 Chev Truck and to pay for it by building a house for him.

I visited with Pres. J. W. Musser and some of his folks, also Arnold Boss and family at the home of Arnold Boss. Pres. Musser advised me not to go to Short Creek at the present time. We have been preparing for some time to go there and expected to leave soon, so we now give up the trip for the present time.

Winnie, Beth, Rhea Kunz, and I attended a show "Smilin' Thru" at the Star. It showed some good morals and I feel a good show teaching truths.

Jul. 10. At the Wasatch. A beautiful refreshing rain came.

The 7 adult members of my family (viz. myself, wives, and 3 older children), also Lillian Boss and Hyrum Grimstad and Rhea Kunz attended a party in honor of Modine Allred (15) at the home of Aunt Freda Beaur.

Jul. 11. Shopped at Ketchum Lumber Co. for Delila Grimstad and worked hard for 9 hours. Jay and Edson also.

We read daily of the drouth [sic] and heat in the east and mid-east states which makes us know the judgements of the Almighty are visiting this nation.

Jul. 12. Sunday. Visited with Bro. Jos. Moriston of Boise, Idaho. Read some.

At 7 p.m. my sons (J. and E.) and I attended a priesthood meeting at the home of Arnold Boss. About 40 were present including a few sisters (who came from Idaho, mostly). Pres. J. W. Musser presided. He gave us instruction on the garment of the priesthood. Refered [sic] to a recent picture of some missionaries in France in game uniform, and with tears and deep feelings, said, "O Lord God Almighty, How Long? They have thrown away their only protection." He (J. W. M.) told of his personal acquaintance with the leaders of the church and at the age of 26 was called to recieve his higher blessings and with 10 men called to keep the principle of plural marriage alive. He said, "Sorrow will come to every man in this room when the judgements come. Don't pray for them to hurry them— yet we have promised to pray for vengence [sic] for the blood of the prophets. Some of you in this room will fall out and not stand the tests."

cf B of R

cf Musser diary?

Bro. Dan Bateman bore testamony of the meeting of 1886 (Sept. 27th). He is the only living witness of some things. He declared he had seen the Savior.

Winnie, Beth, and I visited with Rhea, Olive, Ellen and Rachel Kunz, and with Dan and May Bateman who were there. Visited with Bro. David Darger who came to help us on to Short Creek.

Jul. 13. Monday. At the Wasatch school. Helped Jay and Edson and Bro. Laker Cook move his furniture, etc., until 11 p.m. Lorin and Paul were also with us.

Jul. 14. At the Wasatch.

Jul. 15. At the Wasatch until 1:30 p.m. which makes up my alloted [sic] time for this month on the WPA Program (viz.: 77 hours).

My sons J. and E. and I worked at Grimstad's for about 8 hrs.

Jul. 16. Worked at Grimstad's and at home. We have the 1934 Truck chassis in our possession which we intend trading for by building for Harris Butcher or the State Motor Co.

Jul. 17. Attended a party given at the home of Bro. Hystand, 851 E. So. Temple St., at 8 p.m. This is the beginning of a recreational effort by the Higher Priesthood body to provide amusement for our friends who are ostracized from the church for plural marriage beliefs. At this party Pres. J. W. Musser presided. He gave instructions and opened by prayer and dedication to the Lord this house and the evening. He urged that we should not consider amusements as a first place but as secondary to our spiritual development. D. R. Bateman also spoke of the directions of the dance thru Pres. John Taylor. Pres. Musser placed Jos. Lyman Jessop to call and direct the night's dances, and a comittee of 4 was voted in by the rise of Both hands to direct the social programs to be given (viz.: Jos. Lyman Jessop, Royal Matson, Bro _____ Hystand, and Rhea Kunz). We all had an enjoyable time until 11:30 p.m.

Jul. 18. Staked out for house for Harris Butcher at 1225 Major St. Tried to get a plumber for Grimstad's, but the prices are so high that they can't meet them, so things are held up.

We moved Maleta and family to 2393 So. 5th East. Maleta and I dedicated the place for our living here.

Jul. 19. Sunday. Worked about the place some. Visited with A. E. Barlow and family, also Del Pace and family who came to Barlow's. At home (1340 So. 4th E., also 2393 So. 5th E.). Bro. A. N. Pettit came and we had a good visit.

Jul. 20. Submitted a contract to Harris Butcher for our working basis and began to dig footings for house. Worked at Grimstad's. Orson McClellan was there, also his son Leo who is in the U.S. Army.

Jul. 21. I tried to get a plumber to put in line for a toilet and bath at Delila's, but their bids were so high that she couldn't consider them seriously.

Jay, Edson, and I moved the Zitting cement mixer from 322 Quince St. to 1225 Major St. to the home of Harris Butcher from whom we are buying the truck.

Jul. 22. My sons and I built cement forms for Butcher house at 1225 Major St.

I rec'd a check for 84^{70} for my 77 hours work on WPA. We did some shopping. We saw some of the July 24th (Pioneer Day) parade.

July 23. Poured cement and built more forms.

All our children and some neighbors saw the long parade uptown. Modine Allred, Hyrum Grimstad, [and] Wanda Spencer ate dinner with us. About 4 p.m. twenty of us rode out to Salt Lake near Black Rock and swam in the warm briney water for about 2 hrs. We were loaded with salt.

Jul. 25. Nineteen years to-day since Winnie and I were married in the Logan Temple by Elder Willard Young who died a few days ago here in Salt Lake City.

Maleta is 37 years old to-day. I celebrated the day by pouring cement on our 1225 Major St. job. I thank the Lord always for these dear girls. They mean so much to me. God bless you, my darlings, forever.

Jul. 26. Sunday. I spent the day mostly at home. At Maleta's also in evening. We (my wives and I) rode to 744 East So. Temple St. with Royal Matson and wife. We visited with Pres. J. W. Musser and the Kemetch family and talked over some phases of our social activity program. Bro. Zitting and wives were there also.

Jul. 27. We drove to the home of Bro. Will Stokes at Clinton where we obtained from him about 6 bu. of nice astrican [?] apples, some appricots [sic] and beans. We picked some fruit for him. Ate dinner with him and wives and family and reached home at dusk. Bro. Will is a Saint at heart.

Jul. 28. Worked hard and long on the Butcher home on Major St.

About 8 p.m. Bro. Arnold Boss and I visited with Pres J. W. Musser at 744 E. So. Temple St., also H. K. Cleveland, Bro. Hystand, and Pres. John Y. Barlow of Short Creek, Ariz. John instructed us. Pres. Musser said to Pres. Barlow of us four men (Boss, Cleveland, Hystand, and myself), "Bro. John, here are four men that I can bank on 100%." I feel very thankful to be thus considered and pray that I may always be worthy of this compliment, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Jul. 29. Again at work on the Butcher house working hard, tho the weather is very warm.

I.W. Barlow and wife Violet and sons Marcus and Isaac, also Uncle Ednar Allred and children Elmer and Lenna, also his married daughter Josephine Rolph and two small children, came in from Short Creek; also my niece Mrs. Allen Jessop (Bernice). Uncle Ednar and family stopped with us.

At 7:30 p.m. Jay, Edson, and I attended a priesthood meeting at 744 East So. Temple St. Pres. Barlow spoke well to us and urged us to get a testamony whether or not he and his Brethren held the Keys to the Priesthood as he testified they did. Presidents Musser and Zitting testified of the same. Elder Arnold Boss took minutes of the meeting.

Jul. 30. Ednar helped us at the house 1/2 day. In p.m. Jay took him and family to Ogden, but they all

returned because of his mother not being there. Visited I.W. Barlow.

Jul. 31. At the house hard and long hours (Edson and I mostly—Lorin assisting what he can, Jay hauling rubbish with the truck).

At 8 p.m. Winnie, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, Mary, and I attended our program and dance at Hystand's home, 851 E. So. Temple. We had a good time. I conducted the program. Pres. J. W. Musser presided. Bro. I.W. Barlow assisted much by his playing for us, together with Bro. Hystand.

Beth is real sick these days with morning sickness that lasts all day.

Aug. 1. At the house-building hard and long.

Winnie is very ill last night and today with severe pains all over. We administered to her and she is much relieved for a while.

Aug. 2. Sunday. Winnie in much pain. I annointed her back with consecrated oil and she soon felt better.

I spent the day partly at Maleta's. She rec'd me with much complaining, so I did a little work on her bed and bot some groceries for her and left for a few hours, returning for the night about 9 p.m.

Aug. 3. At work on the house until late.

At [a] shower for Cleo Barlow held at the home of A. E. Barlow, some nabers caused some trouble by letting tires down and calling out insults about Albert's family.

This a.m. I.W. Barlow and Morris Kunz drove me to work as promised. After some running around, I located Orrin Law (the general foreman) who said, "You're laid off, and there's nothing I can do about it."

Aug. 4. Same as 3rd. Also on 5th and 6th.

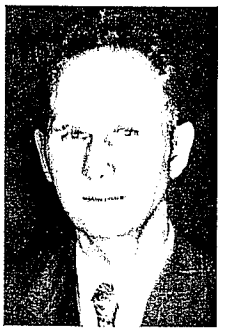
Aug. 6. About 8 p.m. I.W. Barlow and Violet, Albert E. Barlow and wives, Arnold Boss and wife, and Geo. Woodruff attended a dance at our house for the purpose of learning more of the Plain Quadrille and teaching it to our people. We had a good time.

Aug. 7. Winnie is 39 to-day. May your life be more pleasant generally and your burdens less, which I'm sure will be your lot if you'll pray more and think more in a prayerful mind. I wish you the best ever. Your life has been abundantly fruitful so far.

We spent the day in hard work.

Aug. 8. Worked hard and long. The weather is hot.

About 5 p.m. Harold and Rulon Allred and two ladies arrived from California. We visited with them as they stopped with us. Rulon is a Doctor of Chiropractic and gave us all treatments of the spine and adjustments of the bones.



Rulon C. Allred

I stayed at Maleta's.

I inquired as to why I didn't get work with the School Board and was told that I was a polygamist.

Aug. 9. Sunday. I prepared all I could for the meeting to-night. I.W. and Violet and Marcus visited with us.

At evening time many of our friends came. Pres. J. W. Musser presided. Chas. F. Zitting conducted the meeting (a testamony meeting). Rulon Allred spoke of the Short Creek situation and against the present management of affairs. Harold carried it further. Pres. Musser spoke well. Bro. Will Stokes and wife stopped with us also. A Mr. England came curiously looking around the house, so I answered a few questions and I asked him in if he wanted to hear what was said. He came in and listened.

Aug. 10. I visited with Dr. Allred and Harold and the folks who came with them. He (Rulon) explained to me their idea of the impracticability of the present efforts to build a canal and dam at Short Creek.

We (Edson and I) worked some on the Butcher house. We danced some at night.

Our daughter Ethel is quite sick. I drove Maleta to the WPA offices at Sugar House. Mrs. Butler (supervisor) put Maleta thru a questioning and revealed that they in the office knew my family in much detail. I tried to get a new job, but not yet.

Aug. 11. Our Ethel has a breaking out on her body which is Scarlet Fever, and the health officer wishes her removed to the General Hospital. Dr. Allred looked her over. I conversed with Pres. J. W. Musser over the idea of taking our girl to the Hospital, also several other things. In evening, Maleta and I took Ethel to the General Hospital where she was isolated for the disease.

Beth and the Allreds left for Emmett, Idaho.

Aug. 12. At work on the house (1225 Major St.). We got word thru A. E. Barlow for truck work at

Brighton, and I tried to get equipment for the truck to go, but the way seemed blocked at every turn. Jay is in Millville and we phoned for him to return at once. He came, but we couldn't get the equipment.

Aug. 13. At work on the house. The Hospital nurses and Drs. want to vaccinate Ethel for Small Pox, but we concluded not. Heavy thunder showers come each day lately.

Aug. 14. At work on the house again. Winnie broke down under the strain of over-work, so she's ill.

Aug. 15. Sunday. I spent the day trying to care for my family—Winnie quite sick, Maleta in quarentine, and Beth away, so my little ones hang on to me and come for almost every care. Kathryn is good to help all she can but is very tired. I love all my family and appreciate them in my heart even tho I'm cross sometimes.

Several of our friends called during the day—Geo and Ethel Woodruff, some of the Boss's, Rula and Esther Broadbent, Ed. and Irene Christensen, Leah Woolley, and my sister Allie. Bro. Ericson came in evening.

Arnold Boss came with word from Pres. J. W. Musser to visit him. Bro. Ericson accompanied us on a pleasant and profitable visit at 744 E. So. Temple St. A Sister Christopherson came also by appointment. She is ill and depressed in mind. We administered to her in the name of the Lord. Pres. Musser felt impressed to give the sacrament to those present, who were: Pres. J. W. Musser, Arnold Boss, Bro. Ericson, Jos. L. Jessop, Sisters Lucy, Golda, Anna, Elsie, and mother Kemetch, and sister Christopherson. To all present Pres. Musser called our attention to the covenant of the Sacrament and said, "If you, each of you, will live that covenant from now on, I promise you that your prayers will be answered, the sick will be healed, and from this very hour the devil will not have power over you." I was promised that my family would be healed, that light and knowledge would come to me, and that my prayers would be answered. Arnold was promised that he would have power to complete his book that he is writing on the History of Plural Marriage and that many would be turned to the truth by it and it would revolutionize the thots of the church. Bro. Ericson was promised that the Lord will send him a companion to take care of him and he would be able to live the Patriarchal Law. Sisters Golda and Anna were told that their husbands were very near them and "They are pleased by your clean life and are working together and are preparing a place for you." To Lucy and Elsie, "Your husbands are with you and are trying to do the will of the Lord. Great blessings are in store for you." Mother Kemetch was promised eternal life and a place in the Celestial Kingdom with her husband and [his] wives. Sister Christopherson promised peace of mind and body and better conditions.

Winnie is very sick, so we (Arnold and I) hurried home and administered to her, promising life and will get better from this time fourth.

Aug. 16, 17. At home a while assisting the sick and with the housework. Kathryn and Lillian Boss did a big washing. I worked some at the Butcher house and called at Maleta's each night to get their needs and answered many calls of the little ones during the night. Boys hauled a refrigerator to Bingham.

Aug. 18. About the same as 16th. Rec'd a work card for WPA work at McKinley school.

Aug. 19. Reported for work to Foreman Page at the McKinley school at 8 a.m. He sent me to the Board of Education shops where I started work. General foreman Orrin Law detailed me back to the Wasatch School. I worked alone repairing parts of broken windows, working until late and up many times at night.

Aug. 20. At the Wasatch 8 hrs. then at Butcher's. At 8:30 p.m. (Winnie feeling much better), Jay, Edson, Kathryn, and I attended the dance and party at the home of Bro. Hystand, 859 E. So. Temple St. I conducted the program. Beth and Rulon, Melba, and Harold returned from Emmet, Idaho about 11 p.m.

Aug. 21. I worked alone at the Wasatch then at the West High school. Maleta and family were released from the quarentine for which blessing I am thankful. Met Harold and Lucy Allred at our home. Lucy just arrived from Los Angeles.

Aug. 22. Sunday. At Maleta's a while, then at 1340 - 4th E. Cleaned up and visited with Rulon, Melba, and Ruth.

Ate dinner with Maleta and family. Maleta came over to 1340. We spent the evening conversing with Rulon on the United Order and listening to his poems and his letter written to his wife Kathryn (who left him), which he wrote in answer to Heber J. Grant's letter to her against the present practice of plural marriage. This letter is a masterpiece. Rulon's knowledge of the Scriptures is keen.

Aug. 23. At work for the School Board on the WPA Project at the West High Tech. Working alone. At the Butcher residence until late.

Aug. 24. Same as 23rd.

Aug. 25. Same as 23rd.

Aug. 26. Same as 23rd. David Darger came to assist us with plastering the Butcher house. We worked until late.

Aug. 27. Same as 26th. David is lame in his arm and shoulder but he willingly works on. My sister Allie visited us.

Aug. 28. David and I fixed a garage door at 525 - 2nd Ave. for Pres. J. W. Musser. We plastered again at the Butcher res.

Worked as of late at West High.

At 8:30 conducted a programme and dance at the home of Arnold Boss. Pres. J. W. Musser presided. All seemed to have a good time, Bros. Hystand and Geo. Woodruff playing for the dances. Pres. Musser said, "All is not harmony here tonight," and urged us to have in our minds above everything else the Kingdom of God.

Aug. 29. I tried my hand at plastering on the Butcher house assisting David Darger and my boys Jay and Edson. David returned home in Alpine, Utah County, Ut.

Aug. 30. Sunday. At home mostly and at Maleta's.

Aug. 31. At the Butcher residence all day until dark p.m.

Sep. 1. Same as above. Engaged Mathew Mast of 170 Sidas Ave. to finish the plastering.

Sep. 2. Same as 1st. Mast didn't come but sent word he was gone to Cedar City.

Sep. 3. Same as 1st. We are living pretty skimpy these days, it seems, as some of the eats are scarse [sic] at our house. However, we have no room to complain.

Sep. 4. Same as 1st. At 8 p.m. we met at the home of Bro. Arnold Boss and engaged in a party. Pres. J. W. Musser presided while I conducted the program of dancing, songs, and speeches. All expressed an enjoyable evening.

Sep. 5. At the Butcher house.

Sep. 6. Sunday. Maleta and family and I got our Ethel from the Hospital where she's been for nearly a month and we haven't seen her until now. She's weak but feeling better. We're thankful to have her back. The nurses treated her good, she said, but she is weak and the Doctors say she has a murmur in her heart.

In the evening Bro. Axel Erickson came to visit with us.

Sep. 7. Labor Day and a national holiday, but I spent the day working hard on the Butcher residence, the boys helping me.

Sep. 8. Same as 7th.

Sep. 9. Same as 8th. These days are very wearysome [sic] financially because we haven't milk enough for our children and our money so slow coming.

My brother Dowayne, who lives at Dayton, Idaho, is 41 to-day. I wish him every happiness. He has 2 children—a girl past 20 and a son 18 and now a new boy. A remarkable coincidence.

Dowayne Jessop as a young man

Sep. 10. As the 7th and 8th. Rec'd a check for $84^{70} for my work done the latter part of August. I paid out for a lot of debts due now—Rent $15^{00}, tires $10^{00}, Edson's school course $5^{00}, gas, eats, etc., until nothing left.

Sep. 11. As the 10th. I worked on the Butcher residence. John Y. and Edmund F. Barlow arrived from Short Creek, Arizona, bringing pears and grapes. Moved Beth to live with Maleta.

Sep. 12. Pres. John Y. Barlow visited us for a few minutes this a.m.

I had promised my children that if I could make arrangements I would take them to Cache Valley, so the opportunity came to-day. Much running about getting ready—and all my family, also David Halliday and Lillian Boss (21 of us) rode our truck to Cache Valley. Found Mother, Annie, Fawn, Allie, and children OK and glad to see us. I assisted Father, Uncle Martin Olsen, and sons Earl and Ronald haul hay. Met Aunt Fannie and Earl's wife Evelyn. Conversed with Wesley Haws. Spent the evening at Father's. What a jolly outing for our children on the grass and plenty of plums and apples and milk and eats.

Sep. 13. Picked plums and ate breakfast, then we all (except Beth and two babies) drove up Logan Canyon. We saw the Ricks Springs from which flows much water into the Logan River. This is a beautiful canyon. We drove on to the sumit [sic] where we all

beheld the beautiful Bear Lake. The wind was blowing hard and was cold, so we soon returned to Millville, loaded up with plums, tomatoes, mellons, etc., ate dinner, and drove back to Salt Lake City. The weather was cold and the children all huddeling [sic] to keep warm. We arrived home about 8 p.m., thankful that we had no accidents and all are well.

Sep. 14. Monday. At work on the Butcher house. Told Edmund Barlow of plums to be had at Millville. Attended a meeting at 744 East South Temple St. Arnold Boss and E. F. Barlow and Pres. John Y. Barlow talked to us and spoke well. Pres. J. W. Musser read clipping telling of one Grace Bryant of Salt Lake City, in Paris, France, dancing in the nude before audiences at night and making converts to the Mormon Church in the daytime. Arnold Boss predicted that the Deseret News would soon break down the bars and advertise tobacco in its colums [sic].

Sep. 15. At the Butcher home.

Sep. 16. I worked for the Board of Education under Mr. Orrin Law at the West High, then at the Butcher res.

Sep. 17. Same as 16th at the Fremont School. Mr. Law said, "Go to the Grant School," and I asked the location, which he told me—yet thinking of the gray stone building which is the Fremont and I supposing it to be the Grant, I went there and worked hard and long removing the panes from the attic windows and putting in pannel [sic]. This I was told to do at the Grant.

Sep. 18. Same as 17th at the Grant School. I discovered my mistake, so feverously [sic] hurried to the Grant and worked hard and nervously, trying to make up for my mistake. I prayed and worked for hours that all would be OK and I would not loose [sic] my job. In the late p.m., Law came and felt OK when I explained my mistake.

At night we drove our Chev truck with several people out to the home of Sister Leah Woolley on Murphy's Lane where I conducted the program and dance. I feel that we are making slow progress learning the square dances, but a little improvement is shown.

Sep. 19. At the Butcher residence.

About 5 p.m. Winnie, Edson, Lorin, Paul, Edith, Louise, Florence, and Elva Stokes drove to Clinton to the home of Bro. Will Stokes. We picked several bushels of tomatoes, and while loading to return to go home, our truck mired in the mud and water where we had to stay all night. We all ate and slept at their home.

Sep. 20. Sunday. We pulled the (Ox) Truck from the mire, got more tomatoes, mellons, and apples and Elva's furniture, and reached home about 6:00 p.m. Cleaned up.

Beth and I visited with Rhea, Ellen, and Rachel [Kunz] and Laura Barlow. Also visited with Arnold Boss and Royal Matson. Listened to Arnold read an account of a visit with a Mrs. Duke of Provo, also of some of his experiences while in the U.S. Army in France.

This day my Dear Son Edson is 17 years old. May God Bless you, Edson. Your generous spirit and your efforts to help me I appreciate and love. The Lord loves you, and you shall become great in the Kingdom of God if you continue faithful.

Sep. 21. At work at the Freemont School. My old neighbor Bro. Martinson is the custodian. I drank coffee with him at lunch time.

Sep. 22. At the Grant School, working entirely alone as usual, but to-day John E. Jones worked with me in the attic of the Grant school. At Butcher's after the other working hours.

Sep. 23. Jones and I at the Grant.

Sep. 24. Jones and I at the Grant.

Sep. 25. At the Grant alone replacing the windows and put up the rope for the 30-ft. flag pole. Worked also at the Freemont finishing the job I started on the 17th.

My sister Martha Barlow is 36 to-day.

Sep. 26. At the Butcher residence all day.

I'm thinking seriously these days of the happenings of 50 years ago to Pres. John Taylor at the home of John W. Woolley in Centerville. The Lord Jesus Christ and Jos. the Prophet visited him to establish more firmly plural marriage on earth.

Jay, Edson, and Winnie brot fruit and tomatoes from Stokes in Clearfield.

Sep. 27. I fasted and prayed for the spirit of the occasion of 50 years ago, spent most of the day with Maleta and Beth, then with Winnie. Visited with Arnold and Royal. Russel and Clara Kunz visited us for a short while.

Geo. and Ethel Woodruff, Winnie and I visited with Pres. J. W. Musser and Louis Kelsch at 744 E. So. Temple St.

Sep. 28. Worked with Mr. Young at the Garfield school. Then at Butchers'.

A relief worker came (so I am told) to Geo. Woodruff inquiring about his getting another wife and gave definite and pointed instructions that those on relief must have no more increase in their families.

Sep. 29. Worked 5 hours at McKinley and South high schools and am thru with this month's WPA work card and am laid off until further notice. Worked at Butcher's.

My daughter Ruth was quizzed by her teacher at School (Columbus), Miss Hillam (or something like that), about her daddy having more than one wife and family.

Sep. 30. At the Butcher's, Jay and Edson helping me.

Oct. 1. At the Butcher's trying hard to get done the job. Little Anna Butcher, 6 years old, blond and beautiful, was seriously injured to-day by a truck on Main St. near the Jefferson School.

Oct. 2. At Butcher's all day.

Oct. 3. Remembering my Dear Sister Genevieve who would have been 46 to-day.

We hoped for sure to get thru with the job, but details still hang on.

We attended the general priesthood meeting of the church at 7 p.m. (Sat in the choir seats.) I took notes on speakers by request to Pres. J. W. Musser. Nothing said against plural marriage. Pres. Grant spoke at length telling of his financial plunges and schemes all thru life. Pres. D. O. McKay and J. Ruben Clark spoke on the Church Security Plan. Pres. Grant said repeatedly that he proposed to give $25,000^{00}$ to this plan.

Oct. 4. I met friends among the cars on the Temple Block in both a.m. and p.m. Read with thankfulness the Open Letter in Truth by J. W. Musser to the heads of the nation on the plural marriage question.

At 7 p.m. with my wives and three older children, attended our meeting at 744 E. So. Temple St. Elders Morrison, A. N. Pettit, Jos. L. Jessop, Nathan Clark, A. J. Higgs, Louis Kelsch, and J. W. Musser spoke. Pres. Musser said all those who have spoken this evening have a great mission to perform. Spoke of the priesthood and the judgments. Bro. Nathan Clark bore a strong testimony [of] him being a witness to the calling to certain work of J. W. Musser and the Lord telling him that Jos. Musser would 'yet become as white as snow before me.'

Oct. 5. Finished the Butcher house except putting screens on windows. (Edson has kept an acc't of our time spent at the Butcher house. I have spent 381-1/2 hrs., Jay 222, Edson 400—Total 1002 hrs.)

Got tomatoes from Bro. Will Stokes at Clearfield.

Oct. 6. Jay, Edson, and I got wood from the wrecked cars at the D&RG yards and took a load to the home of Ed Christensen at 1060 - 4th Ave.

Oct. 7. Obtained more wood from the D&RG yards. We (J., Edson, Geo. Woodruff and I) prayed for Russel Kunz' little daughter Mary Marlene who is very ill.

Oct. 8. Fixed washing machines at home most all day. Rec'd 84^{00} for WPA work. Did some shopping.

Oct. 9. Worked at the washing machines again and tried to find a cow by scouting around some. At 7:45 p.m. we attended a lecture in the Chamber of Commerce Bldg. by Francis M. Darter on the Great Pyramid and its chronology of the world history. He stated positively that the length of a generation is 120 years, hence the end of the world (or the destruction of the wicked) would be by March, 1940.

Oct. 10. Edson and I remodeled a cupboard at 744 E. So. Temple St. for Anna Broadbent. Jay hauled dirt for Delila Grimstad. We visited Russell and Clara Kunz as their little girl died and they feel keenly the parting.

Oct. 11. Sunday. The weather still beautiful and bright. This a.m. we discovered that during the night someone has stolen our two new truck tires and wheels off our truck. This caused us some alarm and anxiety. I reported by telephone to the police, but they seemed to give little response to my solitations [sic] to locate the thieves. I urged that someone come for evidence of tracks and finger prints, but not for several hours did they show any signs of intrest, then Police Crowther and Beckstead came to look around. Our neighbor on the west of us (Mrs. Trejo) said about 4 a.m. today a large grayish-looking car hurridly [sic] left our west gate. We feel the loss keenly.

Paul (my son) and I walked to Maleta's where we ate dinner and spent the night.

Oct. 12. Jay and I walked to town and bot a new wheel bearing for the Chev. which cost $12.65. Edson, Winnie, Kathryn, Beth, and I attended the funeral of Mary Marlene Kunz, age 4, at the Deseret Mortuary. Her Mother and Father feel keenly the loss.

Oct. 13. I started working as a Carpenter at the University of Utah Geology Bldg. and Pump house under Art Peck as foreman. I worked with Guss P. Backman and Steve Ellinger.

Oct. 14. Worked at the U. of Utah again. Edson and I had some truck trouble at Fourth Ave. and 'R' Street when our left rear wheel run off as we were on our way to the dedication of the home of Ed. and Irene Christensen at 1060 - 4th Ave. Clyde Sansom brot us a jack and nut and we fixed it up and heard the last part of

the meeting. Pres. J. W. Musser spoke of the building of the New Jerusalem and urged us qualify for it.

Oct. 15. At the U. of Utah and figured out a bill of material to fix porch for Clyde Sansom of 550 Emmerson. A very hard wind storm to-day which nearly blinded us with dust while on the works. During these last few nights some prowlers are around, perhaps to steal something more.

Oct. 16. 48 years to-day since my parents were married. At the U. of U. 3 hrs. Quit on account of rain.

Oct. 17. At the U. of U. 8 hrs. My sister Allie spent the evening with us. Royal Matson and wife Ethel and small sons Leslie and Ronald moved into two rooms of our house.

Oct. 18. Sunday. David Darger and wife visited with us. Winnie and I went [on] errands with them. I visited with Arnold Boss and family.

Oct. 19. At the U. of U. 3 hrs.

Oct. 20. At the U. of U. 8 hrs. Worked some at Sansom's at 550 Emmerson Ave.

My sons Jay and Edson moved Albert Barlow's from 1325 Greene St. to 403 East 27th South St. I assisted them in evening, Roy Barlow also assisting.

Oct. 21. At the U. 8 hrs.

Oct. 22. At the U. 8 hrs. Very near our work some beautiful big girls play tennis in gym togs which seems to excite the men on the works to think and speak evil to a great degree. The Name of God and Christ are spoken very frequently and with no regard for them. Vulgarity is amazingly prevalent.

Oct. 23. Pres. Lorin C. Woolley would be 80 years old to-day.

At the U. 8 hrs.

The cadets are drilling for war maneuvers to-day. War is preparing, and men are evil minded and wicked.

Beth, Winnie, and I rode with David Darger and attended a lecture by Francis M. Darter in the Chamber of Commerce Bldg. He spoke plainly on the condition of our church to-day [and] the changes that have taken place.

Oct. 24. At the U. 2 hrs., which finishes the work schedule outlined for carpenters on the WPA program, making a total of 77 hrs. per month at a wage of $1.10 per hour. Shopped and worked at Clyde Sansom's. I visited with Moroni Jessop. Aunt Susie Barlow is with us.

Oct. 25. Sunday. A beautiful October day- -frosty in the morning and bright Indian Summer days. I figured on a remodel job at 1169 Blaine Ave. with a Mr. Griffith. Visited with Bro. A. N. Pettit.

At night We attended a lecture by Francis M. Darter in the Chamber of Commerce Bldg. He discussed the situation of our church showing the transgression from the laws of God. Many attended.

About 3 p.m. we drove to Granite near Little Cottonwood Canyon, Mrs. Trejo with us. The Allred sisters (Charolette and Irene) went back to California and I never even seen them.

Oct. 26. Monday. Figured on a cabinet for Griffith's. Bot coal from Vernal Petit. Worked at Sansom's (550 Emmerson).

Winnie, Beth, Jay, Mary, Ruth, and I attended a program at Jentzsch home, 1070 Lincoln St.

Oct. 27. Worked at Sansom's with Jay and Edson. Aunt Susie Barlow is with us this evening in a dance practice at our home. Royal and Ethel Matson also. Lloyd Keys and wife also attended.

Oct. 28. At Sansom's residence. At A. E. Barlow's in evening as his Baby, 5 months old, died.

Oct. 29. We finished the Sansom job and made arrangements for the funeral of A. E. Barlow's baby boy. Some rain fell.

Oct. 30. Raining most of the day. Jay, Edson, and I replaced the hubs in our truck. I visited with Pres. J. W. Musser. We attended and I conducted a dance and program at Chas. Owen's home at 828 East 1st South St. Aunt Susie Barlow attended and called the Quadrills for us.

Oct. 31. Continued raining. We worked on the Griffith's res. at 1169 Blaine Ave.

Nov. 1. Sunday. Snowing. At 12 (noon) several of us attended the funeral of infant Barlow at the White Chappel [sic] Mortuary. Pres. J. W. Musser presided and conducted. Dan Bateman said, "I know that Jesus Christ lives because I have seen him." We attended a testamony meeting at Charles Owen's at 828 Est. 1st South. Winter and cold.

Nov. 2. Sharp, cold, snowy weather. I reported for work at the U. of Utah and worked fixing a shack for tools and timekeeper's office.

Nov. 3. Election Day all over the United States. Election propaganda has been thick for many days and much mud slinging. We worked at the Griffith's residence 4 hours. Edson and I helped A. E. Barlow fix a stove.

Nov. 4. Reported at the U. of U. at 8 a.m. but was held back until later in the month.

Nov. 5. Remembering our darling babe Martha who would have been nine years old to- day.

Nov. 6. Early (5:30 a.m.) today Beth and Winnie Fay left with Frank and Ella Pollard for Emmett, Idaho.

Lyman and Beth with baby Winnie Faye

I worked around the place (home).

No. 7. [No Entry other than date]

Nov. 8. Sunday. Wanted to go to Short Creek with Bro. C. F. Zitting. I understand that our brethren Price Johnson and I. C. Spencer are released from prison to-day, having been there just one year to-day. I made a prophecy at a meeting at Bro. C. H. Owen's when they first went to jail that they would not remain there 18 months according to their sentence.

Rachel J. Kunz visited us. Found Art Peck to obtain permission to get off work to go on the trip. Met Father Allred at Kunz's. Rhea has a broken foot rec'd from a fall on the stairway.

Nov. 9. Hoping strongly to go to Short Creek but the way seems blocked. A business deal of Bro. Zitting's is holding us back. I worked at the U. of Utah. Bro. Zitting came hoping to go, but so far unable.

Nov. 10. At the U. of U. 8 hours. At evening Bro. Zitting came again hoping to go to Short Creek. We both considered it a Hand of Providence which ever way it turns out.

Nov. 11. At the U. of U. 8 hours. Today is the welcome-home celebration for our Brethren from prison, held at Short Creek to-day. Altho unable to attend, I'm with you in my heart. May God bless you with greater happiness than you have heretofore had.

Nov. 12. At the U. of U. 8 hours.

Nov. 13. At the U. of U.

Our darling son Morris Yeates is 3 to-day. I feel to predict that you shall become a great and mighty man in God's Kingdom, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen. A sweet, stubborn, chubby lad, curly sandy hair. I thank the Lord for you and all of my dear children.

My Father, Mother, sister Allie, and Bro. Dowayne and wife Pearl and baby came enroute to Short Creek. They attended our dance and party at Bro. Hystand's in evening and had an enjoyable time.

My sons Jay and Edson went to Carbon County for coal to-day.

Nov. 14. Drove Dowayne's car to Albert Barlow's and assisted the folks to get off to their journey, then drove about some (to Sugar House, East Mill Creek, etc.) with Royal Matson (who, with his wife Ethel and sons Leslie and Ronald, live in two rooms of our house).

Nov. 15. Sunday. At Maleta's most all day (2393 So. 5th East). Visited with Arnold Boss and heard him read from his journal of a prophecy by Pres. J. W. Musser on the heads of Ruth Barlow, Kathryn Jessop, and Lillian Boss, called 'Faith, Hope and Charity,' and said, "If you girls will do as your Fathers ask you to do, by the time you are 22, 23, or 24 years of age, you will hold high positions in the Church and Kingdom of God" (or about those words).

Nov. 16. At the U. of U. making office furniture for the timekeeper's office. Made a table and a window in the office. Boys returned with coal from Carbon Co. Eskel Peterson and family also came.

Nov. 17. At the U. of U., each day (of late) riding to and from work with LeRoy Rowley (My nephew by Maleta). To-day made a drawer in a table and worked at the Geology Bldg.

Nov. 18. At the U. of U.

Nov. 19. At the U again.

Nov. 20. At the U. of U. 5 hours which completes my alloted time (of 77 hours) for the month of November. This is the WPA schedule for Carpenters. Assisted LeRoy Rowley make repair estimates on his

proposed home at 831 West 1st North this city. Visited with Eskel Peterson family some. Each night while in the city, some of them sleep here at our house.

Nov. 21. Jay and I drove our truck to Price, Utah. Eskel went along at the same time in his truck. He and Jay were penalized by the cops of the State Road Commission for overloading, so they had to appear before Judge Johnson of Springville and pay a fine (Eskel 8^{00} and Jay 5^{00}).

At Price, Eskel and I loaded lumber and cement on his truck and drove to Cleveland. He and wife Luella prepared a delicious venison supper.

Nov. 22. Our Darling Son Lorin is 11 to- day. I pray the Lord to bless you forever, dear son, that you may fight for the Church and Kingdom of God in their fulness. Grandpa John W. Woolley said of you when a tiny baby, "He'll be a scrapper," so I pray that the scrapping shall be for the cause of truth. Small for his age yet perfect physically, keen and sensative in intellect, dark hair and blue eyes. I bless you in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

To-day I read some beautiful extracts of poetry by Elder Orson F. Whitney and of the Geology of this earth from Vol. 11 of The Contributor at Eskel's home. In p.m. we (He and family, Jay and I) visited Lorenzo Stoddard and family at his home in Cleveland. I also met Eskel's sister and Bro.-in-Law Martinson. At evening we all (Petersons, Stoddards, Jay, and I) in Ren's car drove to Elmo [and] visited the Rug family (Eskel's folks in law).

Nov. 23. Jay and I loaded hay at Cleveland, drove to Emery (a distance of about 70 miles), loaded 4 tons coal at Peterson's mine, and drove to Salina, then to Richfield and peddled it at night. We slept at the Johnson's Hotel at night.

Nov. 24. Drove from Richfield to Salina by about 7 a.m. (20 miles), ate breakfast in the Blue Goose Cafe, drove on to Emery (67 miles), loaded coal, and along the road with Eskel's load also. We had some tire trouble but went on to Richfield and sold the loads. Ate lunch in Sharp's Garage about 9 p.m., then drove back to Emery (90 miles) and slept at Eskel's father and mother's home from 2 a.m. to 6:30 a.m. Eskel has axel [sic] and bearing trouble.

Nov. 25. Loaded coal at Emery, thence drove to Cleveland; and with Eskel and family in our truck, we drove to Price, then on to Salt Lake City, arriving about 5 p.m. My parents returned from their trip to the south and left for Ogden and Cache Valley 30 minutes before our arrival.

Winnie is sick, so I pitched into doing housework. Peddled some coal. Eskel and family stopped at Maleta's over night.

Nov. 26. Thanksgiving Day. Bot 2 chickens and 2 ducks and had a good Thanksgiving dinner at 1340 So. 4th East with all my family present except Beth and Winnie Fay (who are still in Emmett, Idaho) and Jay (who ate with David Holliday). I am thankful this day for every member of my family and folks and friends. May they ever increase, I ask in the name of Jesus Christ.

Nov. 27. Doing house work. Kathryn, Edson, and I did our washing. Jay, Edson, Lorin, and I drove to Clearfield where we got a load of fertilizer from Bro. Will Stokes.

Attended our party at Owen's. Eskel and wife Luella also attended. I conducted the party. Bro. J. W. Musser, also our friend Francis M. Darter attended also, and each spoke a few moments.

Winnie had a miscarriage so is weak and feels discouraged. She desires so earnestly another baby. Dr. Ogden faithfully attends her.

Nov. 28. Jay, Edson, Lorin, and Eskel P. got coal at Coalville. I assisted at the housework. Kathryn doing well at it also. Winnie, my Darling wife, bedfast yet, is very weak from the loss of blood.

Nov. 29. Sunday. Housework. Pres. J. W. Musser called me to council with Bro. Arnold Boss and advised us to hold a Sunday School in our own families (the 4 families close here, viz. Lyman Jessop's, Arnold Boss's, Royal Matson's, and George Woodruff's) to hold together in this matter. He (Joseph) was mouth in giving Winnie a blessing for her health, Arnold Boss, Royal Matson, Geo. Woodruff, Eskel Peterson, J. L. Jessop Sr. and Jr. assisting.

At a meeting at 7 p.m. at Owen's residence, 828 E. 1st So., Pres C.F. Zitting bore testamony of the Character of David Clayton who was chief of the detective service in this city. He asked forgiveness for the part he took against Bro. Zitting and the polygamists in arresting or assisting to harris [sic] them in any way. He is forgiven and is our friend. This could not be told while he lived. Pres. Louis Kelsch reported their recent trip to Short Creek and California and preached a good discourse from Sec. 122 (D & C) as a text. Pres. J. W. Musser said, "Bro. Talmage is on trial on the other side and has denied the charge, and Bro. Clayton has been called as a witness, and he will tell the truth." He told of the release from prison of our brethren I. C. Spencer and Price Johnson and of some of their treatments and accomplishments while in the prison. They preached

the gospel and Baptized some, and Bro. Johnson learned the tanning trade. He (Joseph) told us to prepare ourselves to resist disease, for terrible diseases are coming among these valleys of the mountains. Cancer and Infantile Paralysis won't be a drop in the bucket compared to them.

Nov. 30. Around with Esekl Peterson some. Luella helped Kathryn, Edson, and I do a washing.

At 7 p.m. Maleta and I ate dinner at A. E. Barlow's with several other couples on an aluminum sale demonstration. J., Edson, Kathryn, and Eskel and family went to Emery County.

Dec. 1. Reported for work at the U. of Utah and worked 8 hours. We (on the Geology Building) have a new foreman, Wesley Kenison.

Dec. 3. At the U. of U. 8 hours. Jay, Edson, and Kathryn returned from Carbon Co. Royal Matson and I worked 2 hours at the Griffith home for Dr. Ogden.

Dec. 4. At the U. 4 hours on account of storm. Each day I ride with Axel E. Christensen who lives on about 859 Lake Street. 2 hrs. at the Griffith home, 1159 Blaine Ave., for Dr. Ogden. Lorin held a lantern for me 7 to 9 p.m.

Dec. 5. At the U. of U. 8 hrs. Edith is very sick. We administered to her.

Dec. 6. Sunday. 10:30 a.m. I brot Maleta and family over to 1340 S. 4th East; then most of my families, together with the family of Arnold Boss and Geo Woodruff, held a Sunday School class at Boss' home, 360 Harrison Ave. Pres. J. W. Musser suggested this move. There were present: Arnold Boss, Ann Boss, Ethel C. Boss, Lillian, Nathan, and Thelma Boss; David Halliday; J. L. Jessop Sr. and Jr., Maleta, Kathryn, Mary, Lorin, Ruth, Paul, Ethel, Karl, Morris, Louise, and Florence Jessop; [and] George, Ethel, Helene, Georgia, and baby Woodruff. Arnold presided and conducted the adult class while Lillian and Kathryn conducted the lower class. Winnie remained at home nursing Edith who is quite sick. Edson had to work for Postal Telegraph. At Sunday School, David Halladay was administered to for a hernia. He was promised that he would not have to be operated upon.

Winnie, Maleta, and I visited with Ed and Irene Christensen at 1060 - 4th Ave.

Dec. 7. At the U. 8 hrs.

Dec. 8. Shopping with Maleta and Jay.

Quite often I recieve letters from my dear wife Beth who is in Emmett, Idaho. She expresses much love for me and is much comforted by our precious little daughter Winnie Fay who is with her.

Dec. 9. Jay and I conversed with attorney Jos. H. McKnight over a prospective trip into Nevada for the Dead Cedar Mining Co. My sister, Mrs. Ruby Eschler of Ogden, is 38 to-day. I work 4 hrs. for Mrs. Ogden on Louis Griffith's house.

Dec. 10. Jay and I moved Mrs. Ogden's furniture to 1159 Blaine Ave. (two hours' time). I worked 4 hours there also.

Much is said in the newspapers of King Edward VIII of England because of his love affair with Mrs. Simpson. He quit the throne of England for that principle of free agency which England does not grant even to her King to marry whom he chooses.

Dec. 11. At 7 a.m. Jay and I loaded a few mine needs at 1212 So. 13th East (McKnight's home), then Jay and David Halladay left the city for somewhere in Nevada. I worked 6-1/2 hours at Griffith's house.

Winnie, Edson, Kathryn, Mary, and I attended our party at Owen's res., 828 E. 1st South. I conducted the party. We had a good time. Pres. J. W. Musser and Francis M. Darter were present for a short time.

Dec. 12. Harold Allred visited with us.

Dec. 13. Sunday. My sister Fawn Broadbent's birthday.

At 10:30 a.m. we held a Sunday School session at our res., 1340 So. 4th E. Jos L. Jessop presided and conducted the school. Sacrament was administered. Two songs and good classes. In p.m. Maleta and I and some children, also in company with Bro. H. K. Cleveland, visited the family of Bro. Morris Kunz (Rhea, Olive, Ellen, Rachel, and their children); also Laura Barlow and girls Gene and Connie. Jay and David H. returned from Nevada during the late evening.

Dec. 14. At work at the U. of U. (My foreman, Mr. Wes Kennison, notified me yesterday to come to work—otherwise I was to report on Dec. 24th.) I worked with Steven Ellinger and Wilford Rowley.

In evening Jay, Edson, and I looked at several makes of washing machines. We need one badly at our home, so we're praying for the way to be opened to get one. We looked over the following machines: Dexter, Blackstone, Haag, Maytag, One Minute, Apex, ABC Automatic, and others.

Dec. 15. On account of rain, at the U. 4 hours. Attended to the many little family duties after working hours. A beautiful rain fell for several hours, which phe-

nomonon [sic] seems quite unusual for this season of the year. This evening a Mr. Park sold us on time a Blackstone machine.

Dec. 16. At the U. of U. 8 hours.

Our little Florence has canker of the mouth and stomach and is sick, so Winnie feels quite worn out, altho I, too, attend to wants and cries during the nighttime. She (Florence) does so love her Daddy that she clings to me and cries for me much.

A substitute washing Machine came. My son Morris (age 3) got his hand badly hurt in the clothes wringer so that Maleta took him to the Hospital where the injury was treated and dressed.

Dec. 17. At the U. of U.

Read from Vol. 15 Millenial Star [and] the History of Joseph Smith which in reality is the History of the Church. As my understanding of the order of the Priesthood grows, so new and greater enlightenment comes as I read such histories. I am much impressed of late, yes, more than ever before, of the saying recorded in Sec. 121 of the Doctrine and Covenants, viz.: "Let virtue garnish thy thots unceasingly, then shall thy confidence wax strong in the presence of God and the doctrine of the Priesthood shall distill upon thy soul as the dews from heaven," etc. I humbly desire to come clean before the Lord, that I shall verify that scripture in my own life always, I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Dec. 18. My youngest child Marvin is 1 yr. old today. He is strong and developing well. He walks all over the house and has done for some weeks. The greatest of blessings unto you, my darling little son.

At the U. 5 hours, which finishes my 77 hour period on the WPA program.

This evening, being invited, [went] to the home of Pres. J. W. Musser (744 E. So. Temple St.) with Elders Arnold Boss and Albert E. Barlow to discuss ways and means to assist our Brethren in Short Creek, Ariz., to find a market for their saw mill products and to prepare our thots for the meeting next Sunday. We also saw the Kemetch family, Bro. Zitting, Ed Christensen, and Don DeNos.

Dec. 19. Shopping some. Rec'd a paycheck for 66^{00}. Bot shoes for Kathryn.

Dec. 20. Our Sunday School convened at 10:30 a.m. at the home of Bro. Geo. Woodruff.

Our Louise (age 3) is ill with sore throat and high temperature. We administered to her oil and blessings, also frequent small doses of whiskey.

At 1:30 p.m. several of my family attended services at 828 E. 1st So. in comemoration [sic] of the Prophet Joseph Smith. Pres. Jos. W. Musser presided and conducted. Bro. Arnold Boss took minutes of the meeting. Many notable things were said. Pres. Musser said, "Joseph Smith is the third member of the Godhead of this earth." He (Pres. Musser) held up the book of Doc. & Cov. and said in substance, "Here are the revelations of the Lord to this dispensation. Anyone claiming leadership must be in accord with these revelations or he cannot be of God. People may be and have been led astray by following some man of the priesthood, but following these revelations will never lead us astray. If I do not speak according to them, don't believe me."

Pres. Louis Kelsch spoke well and read of Joseph the Prophet. Jos. L. Jessop, Laker Cook, [and] Irene Christensen each read pertaining to him. Martin Olsen of Millville opened by prayer. A quartet (Edw. Christensen, Sam DeNos, Lucy Kemetch Musser, and Anna K. Broadbent) sang "A Poor Wayfaring Man of Grief." Pres Musser named them "The Latter-Day Quartet." Dan Bateman also spoke bearing testamony of the Eight Hour meeting and further said, "I know that my Redeemer lives because I have seen him. I have seen and felt the prints of the nails in his hands and wrists."

Bro. Eskel Peterson spent the evening with us.

Dec. 21. Jay and I left home about 5:30 a.m. in our truck for Carbon County. We had generator difficulty before day light, then went along OK. We loaded 4-3/4 tons of coal at Martin's Mine No. 3 at Helper, then returned to Salt Lake City without being molested by State Hiway patrolmen. The unjust laws forbid a gross weight of over 13,000 lbs., but we had 14,560.

Dec. 22. Shopping around town. The business district is a madhouse--tremendous crowds, tremendously spending for Christmas, the business houses and streets lighted brilliantly and profusely with colored lights, and the extortionate prices of toys and goods marked extra high for the Xmas rush, present a scene of Babylon in its glory—which extravagance and shame and false tradition I hope will soon fall of its own weight and make way for the Kingdom of God.

Dec. 23. Jos. the Prophet's birthday.

Dec. 24. Worked at the U. of U. on extra time. This day is warm and springlike. Shopped late and prepared for Christmas as best we could for our children.

Dec. 25. Christmas Day. Our children arose quite early to find that each of the little ones have a few toys, altho most of them were old ones. We have oranges, nuts, and candy, and something to eat, so we have much to be thankful for, and we do thank our Father in Heaven for health and food, clothing, shelter, and each other.

About 1 p.m. I brot all my children to- gether at Maleta's res. They always seem anxious to be with each other, and I am thankful to God for that. I ate dinner at Winnie's. (Beth and Winnie Fay are still in Idaho.)

A snow storm made a wintry scene in the evening. I visited with Arnold Boss and family, also with Bro. Bockway.

At 7:30, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, Mary, Winnie, and I attended (where I conducted) a program and party at 828 E. 1st So. at the home of Bro. C. H. Owen. David Rishton and son and Geo. Woodruff played good music for our dances.

Dec. 26. I took Winnie, Kathryn, and Edson uptown shopping. We find sales and prices of many things cheaper to-day, but as our money is very limited, we cannot buy much.

These days I am spending some time reading from Vol. 15 of Millennial Star, which book I borrowed from Bro. H. K. Cleveland and find much of intrest in it.

I recieved a letter from my darling wife Beth, which is as sweet and beautiful a letter as possible for a man to recieve from a wife or sweatheart. I love you, my darling wife, for your devotion and love.

I visited at Arnold's, also with Grandma Boss of Midway, Utah.

Dec. 27. At 10:30, Sunday School was held at our house, (1340 So. 4th E.) with 43 present. Bro. C. F. Zitting with 16 members of his family were present, 17 of my family, 5 Boss's, 5 Woodruffs. We had a good time. The Zittings ate dinner with us. Snowy and quite cold. I slept at Maleta's, and Eskel Peterson and wife and child are with us here.

Dec. 28. Reported at the U. of U. for work, but on account of threatening storm we did not work. I paid our Jan. rent on Dec. 26th. In p.m. a heavy snow storm fell. Rec'd a letter from my Bro. Richard from Short Creek, Ariz.

Dec. 29. Stayed around home some. Bro. A. N. Petit came to my house. We visited some, then I went to the WPA office at Sugar House where I was interviewed concerning my WPA work. It seems that men and property are fast falling into the hands of the government, which in this instance is the International Banker.

Dec. 30. The 105th Birthday anaversary [sic] of Pres. John W. Woolley.

At 5 a.m. Jay, Edson and I left Salt Lake City for Carbon coal fields. The weather is realy [sic] cold around Soldier's Summit in Spanish Fork Canyon. We had a near accident by running off the road into snow banks by trying to pass another truck. We reached back to the city at 1 p.m. I had a few gospel talks with Bro. Eskel Petersen. I feel somewhat ill with sore throat.

Dec. 31. At 4:15 a.m. Jay, Lorin, and Eskel Petersen left for Carbon and Emery County. I slept until late (about 8:30 a.m.), [then] studied church history (i.e. History of Joseph Smith) from V. 15. Mill. Star, reading many valuable points

Conversed with Bro. Arnold Boss. Winnie visited her sister Delila Grimstad. Albert E. Barlow and Geo. Woodruff came. We conversed on gospel points. He quoted to me his answers to prayer for not moving to Short Creek, Arizona. There were 5 reasons—1st, the Barlow Brothers (John, Edmund, and I. W.) couldn't agree. We also conversed upon Bro. D. R. Bateman's testamony that he has seen the Savior and the prints of the nails in his hands and in his wrist. We talked of the One Mighty and Strong [and] the out-of-order condition of our own selves and families as well as the church. I rode with him (A. E. Barlow) and son Al. to the airport to see about work. We visited Laura and Gene Barlow, also the Kunz family.

I made preparation for the children's party at Owen's place tomorrow.

Thus ends the calender year 1936.

BOOK 15

January 1, 1937 – July 31, 1938

January 1, 1937. My family at this time consists of three wives and fifteen living children as follows: Winnie, age 39; Maleta, 38; Beth, 20; Children: Joseph L. Jr. (called Jay), 18; Edson P., 17; Kathryn, 15; Mary, 12; Lorin, 10; Ruth, 9; Paul, 7; Ethel, 7; Edith, 6 (on Jan 12th); Karl, 4; Louise, 4 (on Jan. 12th); Morris, 3; Florence, nearly 2; Winnie Fay, 1-3/4; Marvin, 1. I'm thankful to the Lord for each and all.

A moderately light snow fell during most of the day.

I pray, Father in Heaven, help me to write what should be written in this book for the best interests of the Kingdom of God [and] for the education of my family and friends who may read hereafter, I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Jay, Lorin, and Eskel Peterson returned from the Deer Creek mine in Emery County (175 Miles from Salt Lake City) at 12:30 this a.m., so our Chevrolet Truck was loaded with near 5 tons of coal. Eskel's truck being empty, we fixed a shelter for children on it, and at 1:30 p.m., I took most of my smaller children and Winnie, also some neighbor children, to the home of Chas. H. Owen at 828 East 1st South where others came also. We held a children's program and dance (the first one of its kind to be held by our group of friends who have been ostracized from the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints for Patriarchal Marriage). All those assembled feel that the effort is a noble one. We are just trying to teach grace, rhythm in dance, and song, and ability to render parts before each other, all with an eye single to the glory of God. Geo. Woodruff, David and Woodrow Rushton played the music for us. I partook of wine and cake with my very dear friend and neighbor Arnold Boss.

I wrote to Beth and our baby Winnie Fay in Emmett, Idaho.

At 8:30 I conducted a party for the adults of our kind at the same address. A large number were present. Presidents Jos. W. Musser and Chas. F. Zitting were present. They appointed Bro. C. H. Owen and sister Leah Woolley to assist me as a committee to arrange the social parties.

Jan. 2. Jay, Edson, and I solicited many homes and sold our coal. Read some from the Millennial Star V. 15 on the History of Joseph Smith.

Conversed with Arnold Boss upon historical points of Bro. Lorin C. Woolley escorting Heber J. Grant on the mountains during the nights from Salt Lake City to Evanston, Wyoming, to save Grant from jail, and then him [Grant] calling Bro. Woolley a liar, speaking to the whole church, etc.

Newspapers announced "War Threat Shakes Europe." CCC camps purported turning into war training schools. A full colored page of the Deseret News announces the doings of the Pope (Pius) and his successor soon to be.

Eskel Peterson and I conversed on gospel and family problems and experiences from 8 until 11:30 p.m.

Jan. 3. Sunday. Cloudy but quite cold. Sister Viola Peterson at Maleta's is in labor this a.m

I took Mary, Ethel, Karl, and Morris over to Winnie's, then with most of the other children, i.e.: Edson, Kathryn, Lorin, Paul, and Louise, we attended Sunday School at the Boss home, 363 Harrison Ave. Pres. Chas. F. Zitting and family, also Albert Barlow and family, Geo. Woodruff and family, besides the Boss's were in attendance. We discussed in the Senior department the marriage situation as mentioned in the Jan. issue of Truth, deciding that if any unrighteous vow had been made by anyone against the gospel plan, it would be better to repent of and consequently break such a pledge. Instances were cited of women marrying outside the church, going to the Temples, and still living with their husband, [and] the Bishops and authorities giving consent, recommending it, and upholding such lives. This we decided was wrong, but if two people vowed to the man-made marriage relation, that vow should be held in honor, and God will hold them accountable accordingly. We also discussed the subject to be studied by this class to be the Doctrine and Covenants.

Before the class work began, Pres. Zitting said he had a thot to present, which is: "It is sometimes heard that women express themselves as desiring to be the first wife and saying it's better to be the first wife. Such a thot is an unholy thot and a selfish thot and they are lowering themselves before God by such a thot or statement. They are no better by being the first wife any more than the first child is better than the rest of their children." This is in substance the thot. I arose and endorsed the thot and said, "I know it is true, in the name of Jesus Christ."

Met Bro. Bokuay at Boss' home.

At 1:30 C.H. Owen and wife Earline came. Bro. Owen and sister Leah Woolley and I met in our upper room and discussed problems pertaining to our social activities as a group. We decided to try to hold a children's program at least once per month, preferably on a Saturday afternoon. We discussed our music situation, hoping to develop a band or orchestra among ourselves (i.e. our group). We hope to assist inactive ones to be active. Various phazes [sic] of the problem were thot and mentioned. Sister Leah was appointed to look after the refreshments for the parties to be held. We invoked the guidance of the Lord upon us and pledge ourselves by saying amen to do all with an eye single to the glory of God and the building of his kingdom. Drove sister Leah home. Sister Petersen gave birth to a fine girl today.

Jan. 4. I reported for work at the University of Utah and worked with several other carpenters removing

forms and shores from under a cement floor. A Mr. Norman told me of two bishops of the Mormon Church and other church officials using their church influence to dominate the jobs and men on the works program. Much dissatisfaction is expressed in many places against the church domination of almost everything in this state.

I spent the night at 2393 So. 5th East.

Jan. 5. On account of my working overtime in December, I remained off the U. of U. job today with pay at the timekeeper's request. I did some soliciting for the market for some lumber products of the Short Creek, Arizona, brethren. Jay Edson, and I looked about for a cow for our family.

Jan. 6. Reported for work at the U. of U. but didn't work on account of threatening storm. I with the boys had some truck work done at Nielsen Garage, 2758 So. 5th East. We have so much repairs on our truck that its a constant expense. The wind blew hard and the snow drifted much.

In the evening I took Kathryn, Mary, Lorin, Ruth, Paul, Ethel, Edith, and Eskel Petersen to see a show called 'The Worlds Fair Museum,' a show of freak humans and unusual performances, such as expert and fancy glass blower, sword swallowing, a man with alligator skin, an 8-ft. giant, a 560-lb. boy, deformed frog boy, pygmy, monkey girl, a man that could turn his head backward, a man who could breathe thru his back, tatoos, and such like.

I recieved a very complimentary letter from my father-in-law B. Harvey Allred expressing satisfaction of Beth's marriage to me.

Jan. 7. I reported for work at the U. of Utah at 8 a.m. but didn't work on account of extreme cold. Nels Nielson drove me home. The weather is very cold. I spent part of the day at Nielson garage at 2758 South 5th East fixing up our truck; and at 1 p.m. Jay and I left town [and] drove over slick, icy roads to near Price in Carbon Co. We loaded at Rolapp [?] mines after about 2 hours waiting. The snow is almost 3 feet deep, the roads rough for many miles. We reached home about midnight, both of us very cold. I got warm about 6 a.m.

Jan. 8. Jay, Edson, and I delivered 4170 lbs. of coal to Harrison Butcher, which overpaid our bill on the truck by about 2^{00} according to his own statement, yet he refused to pay a cent of it. We also paid some on our truck-bed bill to Mr. Campbell. Edson and I thawed frozen pipes for Mrs. Dr. Ogden (2^{00}).

At night Maleta and I renewed our covenants with each other and with the Lord to try again to overcome our weaknesses and live nearer the Lord. O Lord, I humbly ask thine assistance in this matter, for I don't want to fail, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Jan. 9. Edson and I had some difficulty all morning with frozen pipes and tires. At 1:30 p.m. we left for Coalville via Parley's Canyon. We brot 7100 lbs. from Chaffell's mine. Reached home about 7:30 p.m. Found Winnie in tears of worry and excitement over our delay.

Jan. 10. Sunday. Very cold. We have much difficulty heating the homes.

According to appointment, Sunday School was held at our house, 1340 So. 4th E., at 11:48. We were 10 minutes late. Pres. J. W. Musser attended, also Morris Kunz, Royal Matson, Arnold, Lillian, Nathan, and Thelma Boss, Geo and Ethel Woodruff and three children, Jos. Lyman Jessop and Winnie, J. L. Jr., Edson, Kathryn, Mary, Lorin, Ruth, Paul, Edith, Louise, and Florence, and sister Beth Darger. Jos. L. Jessop presided. We sang 'Love at Home,' Prayer by Pres. J. W. Musser, song 'Jesus Once of Humble Birth,' Sacrament administered by Royal Matson and J. L. Jessop Jr. Pres. Musser questioned and instructed Edson Porter Jessop on the duties and sacredness of the calling of the priesthood. Edson made covenant by promise to try and magnify this calling. He was then given the Melchizedek Priesthood and ordained an Elder in this priesthood and in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints and given a great blessing, especially that of healing the sick and stamping out disease and rebuking the Devil from the sick when needed. He was promised that the devil would never have power to overcome him as long as he was in line of his calling and duty. This was done by Joseph W. Musser with Jos. Lyman Jessop, Arnold Boss, and Royal Matson assisting.

We then had class work in the two classes, Arnold Boss leading the class of seniors, and Winnie, Lillian, and Kathryn instructing the juniors. Our discussion was of the coming forth of the book of Doctrine and Covenants. Pres. Musser gave humble instructions to us concerning the sacrament, saying in substance: "Diseases are coming and many are sick because of partaking of the sacrament unworthily. We should be clean inwardly as well as outwardly. Not all of our ills come because of unworthily taking the sacrament, but much sickness does come because of it." I endorsed his remarks and read a statement from the Prophet Joseph Smith touching the same thots.

Pres. Musser urged us to not be late starting our school because messengers from the other side are sent and they are on time and do not want to wait. We sang, 'Never Be Late.' Prayer by Edson Jessop. Winnie was given a blessing of health and comfort by all the Elders present, Morris Kunz and Joseph W. Musser being

mouth. I assisted in administering to Ann, Ethel, and David Boss.

After dinner I did some writing. Arnold, George, and I administered to baby LeGrand Stokes at 270 - 4th Ave. I spent the evening reading to and conversing with Bro Axel Ericson, then at Maleta's.

Jan. 11. Started from Maleta's toward the U. of U. to work, driving our truck at 8th E. and 21st So. My radiator blowed [sic] out by freezing and steam pressure so I couldn't work, but Edson and I walked uptown to obtain a loan on the truck. We borrowed 125^{00} from Burnam Auto Loan Co., purchased Tax for $7.^{52}$, [and] took the truck to Orson Nielson Garage, 2758 So. 5th E., for overhaul.

Visited David Rushton concerning our coming party. J. W. Musser and Arnold Boss, my sons and I blessed Lorin and Paul for their health.

Jan. 12. Our daughter Edith is 6 to-day and Louise is 4 to-day.

David and Beth Darger stayed overnight with us. David drove me to work at the U. of U. I worked with M. Keate, framing roof timbers for the geology building. The weather is very cold.

Jan. 13. At the U. again but feeling sick with the flu so that it was with difficulty that I worked. Sick all night also. Mr. Wells brought me home from work.

Jan. 14. I was the only carpenter at work on the greenhouse today. Jim was my helper. With much difficulty I worked on account of the aches and pains of the flu. Maleta took special care of me at night.

Jan. 15. I felt a bit better this a.m. Worked at the U. of U. Again several of my family are ill with flu.

Our truck is done, so I went after it at 5:00 p.m., but Mr. Nielson wouldn't let it go without more money. Bro. Eskel Peterson heard of my plight and came with 4670 lbs. of coal which we left at his home. My delays made me 1-1/2 hours late for our party at Owen's, 828 E. 1st S. We had a good time however. Jay obtained our truck license D-38-312 for 35^{00} today.

Jan. 16. Edson, Jay, Lorin, Louise, Winnie, and I are quite sick with the flu. I forced myself to keep going and wait on the others. Also I am sore in the lungs and quite sick. A cold blustery snow storm fell all day. Lorin and I moved about doing some shopping. Maleta and Ethel and Mary are sick also.

Jan. 17. Sunday. Our Sunday School was postponed on account of sickness. We lounged around home most of the day. Writing some and reading the newspapers and Church History from Vol. 15 of the Mill. Star. I was kept pretty busy answering the calls of the sick. Most of us are cross and crabby from sickness or weariness. We feel the weight of cold weather and financial burdens.

Jan. 18. Monday. I worked at the U. of U. In evening Morris and Rhea Kunz brought us word thru a telegram from Emmett, Idaho, saying Father B. Harvey Allred died at 2 a.m. today. Morris and Rhea and Olive were prepared for this thru premonitions from the Lord. Bros. Jos. Musser and Louis Kelsch were at Woodruff's. We took word to them. They too were looking for it.

Jan. 19. I reported for work at the U. but didn't work on account of cold and threatening storms. The snow began falling quite fast and cold about 4:30 a.m. So much fell that the street cars operated under considerable difficulty.

I spent about 4 hours conversing with Uncle Moroni Jessop and wife Elva at his home, 223 Floral St. He related to me his account of his visit in Cache Valley among his brothers, Harry and Alma Jessop, and Sara Jessop Hovey. Because of a quarrel, Harry and Sara haven't even spoken to each other for 18 years. Harry has just returned from a prison sentence at McNiel Island Federal Prison for bootlegging whisky and having wild game in his possession out of season, etc., (according to the evidence), so thru the years of sad experience, [he] has been mellowed enough to recieve of some missionary work toward better feelings by the efforts of Uncle Moroni. He (Uncle Rone) also related to me his visits and acquaintance with Sam Dowse, formerly of the U.S. Detective service, [who] was given plenty of evidence of fraud rings and gangs fleecing the people of millions of money. These gangs include almost every senator of the United States, inclusive of Mormon Senator Reed Smoot and Wm. King of Utah, also high church officials, etc., etc.

The snow fell fast and furiously (at times) all day and night. I nursed the sick of my family (Jay, Louise, Winnie, Karl, Morris, Ruth, and Ethel).

Jan. 20. Too much snow to work at the U. I feel sick and sore thru the lungs, but my son Lorin and I went shopping and waited on the sick. The weather still stormy and cold. My Brother-in- law Rulon Allred and wife Myrtle of Los Angeles came.

We have difficulty keeping warm because our fuel is slack (Coalville coal and old tires).

Maleta is sick tonight, also baby Marvin. At night bro. Eskel Peterson as [sic] me to assist him giving his new baby a name and blessing. I was mouth in blessing LaMelba Jane Peterson. I nursed the sick all night. I listened to Pres. F. D. Roosevelt's inaugural speech.

Jan. 21. Very cold everywhere. At 9:30 I was ready to go to Blackfoot, Idaho to Father Allred's funeral. Our water pipes at Winnie's bursted [sic] with frost, so the outlook was not good for my going. Brother Morris Kunz came and helped Edson fix the pipes. At about 12 m., Lothair Allred called for me. We waited at Broadbent's home (1449 E. 17th South) for a while. Here I met Beth's sisters Charolette Allred Godfrey and Irene Allred Daniels of Los Angeles for the first time. At 2:30 p.m. 6 of us left Salt Lake City in Lothair's car going to the home of Thatcher Allred at 828 - 25th Street, [Ogden]. From here Harold Allred and I rode with Rulon and Myrtle Allred to Blackfoot, Idaho. The roads were like glass and the weather very cold. We stopped at Malad and Pocatello, Idaho, for warmth and refreshments. Met mother Evelyn Allred and Uncle Geo Clark and wife Louise and others in Hotel Eccles. Uncle George escorted me to the apartment of Dean C. and Fern Clark McClellen. Here I met my darling wife Beth and little daughter Winnie Faye, whom I have not seen since Nov. 6, 1936. I was delighted to see them and to stay with them in this warm and comfortable apartment while the weather outside is 40 degrees below zero—an all-time cold record.

Jan. 22. Fern McClellen prepared waffles for our breakfast about 9 a.m. We read in the newspaper of great and disastrous floods in eight states of the U.S. along the route of the Ohio river. Sub-zero weather covers so much of the western U.S. that the citrus crops of California are damaged by many millions of dollars. Wars and disease in the wake of war stalk parts of Europe and war threatens the greater part of the world.

About 12:30 we visited the Sandberg funeral home where Father Byron Harvey Allred's body lay in state. His was a happy, satisfied expression, the expression of no regrets and a life well spent. His children (all who were present) feel that he is well prepared to pass on. They are proud indeed to have had such a father. His widows, Evelyn and Elizabeth, were shown the utmost courtesy by every child present.

About 2:30 p.m. we attended the funeral service held in the Blackfoot 2nd Ward house. Bros. L. R. Thomas was touched so that he could hardly speak, but paid high tribute to the deceased in every way. Stake President Duckworth spoke of the science of the watermellon in its development from the tiny seed to maturity but seemed afraid to touch the life and labors of our beloved Brother Allred because of his (Father's) having been handled by the Church for (living and) teaching plural marriage. (After the service I met my cousins Glen and LaVere Anderson for a moment.)

All the Allred family drove to Shelly where we participated in a delicious dinner prepared by Brother Elwood Allred and family at his home. Here we entered into various conversations; Lothair, Rhea and I conversing on why it would be ever necessary for a man to be able to trace his priesthood, Lothair explaining that it is because of the opposing forces on the other side and not for men here. I felt that he is right.

On account of extreme cold, the cars could not wisely be left outside, so at about 9 p.m. several of us drove back to Blackfoot. I rode with Thatcher. Here I felt of his spirit, which is kind and tolerant to others but does not believe in polygamy, telling that it killed his mother and brot tragedy into the family, yet he says it may be right. I feel to pray, Father in Heaven, touch the understanding of Bro. Thatcher Allred that he may recieve in his heart the fullness of thy gospel in thine own time and way, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

I spent the night at McClellan's apartment again with Beth and baby.

My Brother Richard is 43 to-day. I am wondering much of late how they are situated in Short Creek—if they have food, clothing, fuel, and shelter sufficient for their urgent needs. O Father, help them get these needs.

Jan. 23. After goodbyes to Mother Evelyn, Uncle Geo and Louise Clark [and] the McClellens, Beth, Baby, and I rode with Rulon and Myrtle to Salt Lake City via Malad route, altho we got off the road 12 miles and went as far as Lava Hot Springs then had to retrace 12 miles. We reached Ogden, warmed at Thatcher's home, and brought Rhea back to Salt Lake City with us, arriving home about 8:30 p.m. We traveled at 80 miles per hour sometimes. Found my families feeling better but cold.

Jan. 24. Sunday. Bro. Eskel Petersen and families left Maleta's place yesterday to join the Kingston group in Bountiful, Utah, in their efforts to live United Order.

We didn't hold our Sunday School to-day on account of sickness and extreme cold. Beth and baby visited with us at 1340 until afternoon, then to her own room at Maleta's. Some of our children were ill at Maleta's.

Jan. 25. My father Joseph Smith Jessop of Millville, Utah, is 68 years old to-day. I am truly thankful for my noble sire and mothers. He has endured the fight nobly so far but goes on doing as best he can regardless of the jeers of men. He gives freely of his substances to those in need. Hard working as a farmer and blacksmith. He goes climbing over the hills for wood for fuel in Millville Canyon, most always with his life long pal, friend, and brother-in-law, Martin Olson. May God grant you eternal life and endless increase [and] abundant happiness with your wives and children and friends.

I worked at the U. of Utah. Very cold weather so I had to whip my hands often.

Jan. 26. At the U. 8 hours. Jay and Edson drove to the mines at Carbon Co. for coal. It's a relief to have some good coal. The cold and heavy snowfall is disastrous to livestock in many places.

Jan. 27. At the U. of U. 5 hours, which finishes my allotted WPA time for January. At lunch time each day at the U. we set [sic] around a fire, and the foul, profane, rotten language of many men is disgusting. I can hardly endure it and would not if another warm corner were available at lunch time.

I spent the latter part of the day fixing pipes in the house which were broken by the frost.

Jan. 28. Obtained help from the Zions Benefit Building Society to fix plumbing at the house. Worked at Griffith's home, 1169 Blaine Ave. for Dr. Ogden 1 hour. Edson and I drove to Butlerville and towed Morris Kunz and family home. Beth visited with Rhea and Olive Kunz.

Jan. 29. Edson and I worked 6 hours for Mrs. Dr. Ogden. Much snow, very cold. Disastrous floods along the Ohio River route.

At 8 p.m. Winnie, Kathryn, Jay, Edson, and I attended our dance and party at the home of Chas. H. Owen, 828 E. 1st South. I conducted the affair. We had a very good time. All that came felt that way too.

Jan. 30. Jay and Edson left at 6 a.m. for Carbon coal fields. I chased about the airport to obtain Morris Kunz' car and took some of my family and others to our children's dance party at 828 East 1st South. We feel that the results are worth the effort.

More snow fell. Weather very cold.

Jan. 31. Sunday. We are still unable to hold Sunday School on account of the ill health of our children and the cold weather. About a foot of new snow this morning. Beth, Winnie, Kathryn, Babies Florence and Winnie [Faye] and I tried to reach Frank Pollard's home at 3400 South 4th West but didn't on account of too much snow. Read and studied history of Joseph Smith. Children at Maleta's still sick.

Feb. 1. According to promise, I spent most of the day rebuilding stairs for Dr. Ogden (in the Lou Griffith's home, 1169 Blaine Ave.) after delivering coal off our truck. Edson worked with me while Jay worked on the Youth project.

Feb. 2. I am happy in the remembrance of this day since 1929, at which time I recieved the priesthood through Lorin Calvin Woolley. I feel greatly favored of the Lord for this blessing and the way and channel through which it came.

I worked 8 hours at the U. of U. and was laid off for a time with many others on account of some financial difficulty.

Feb. 3. I tried to collect from M. Leroy Turner of 2284 South 9th East for coal which I delivered to him on Jan. 30th. He argues and don't pay. Edson and I spent most of the day for Mrs. Dr. Ogden. Frank Polland called on us at the Ogden residence.

Feb. 4. Beth and Winnie Fay are visiting with the Kunz Family. Olive Kunz has a new girl. We (Winnie, Beth, and I, and Edith, Louise, and Florence) visited with Morris' family and Laura Barlow. Attending to my domestic concerns.

Feb. 5. About 11 a.m. I recieved a check for $31^{90} for my work. Jay and I left for the mines at Helper, Utah. The weather is warmer so the slush and chopped snow was deep part of the way through Spanish Fork Canyon, and mud, water, and rocks were falling from the steep cliff walls which hover near the road in many places. We loaded at the Spring Canyon mines over 5 tons. (The Lord answered my prayers by letting us by the road cops who were checking on the loaded trucks. The law specifies only 13000 gross weight and ours was 15000. We feel that it is an unjust law in our case because we cannot make a living at it even by overloading.) We reached home about 10 p.m.

Feb. 6. Delivered coal at Albert Barlow's 5250 lbs., 2000 to Mr. Orson Nielsen, 2758 So. 5th East, Arnold Boss and ourselves. Went shopping and paying bills with my wives Winnie, Maleta, and Beth.

Feb. 7. Sunday. Attended our Sunday School at Woodruff's and conducted the senior class. We enjoyed our meeting and discussion on the workings of spirits.

All of my family ate dinner together to-day, the first time they all have been together in many weeks. All felt fairly well and enjoyed the company of each other. I thank God for this blessing.

Beth, Kathryn, Mary, and I visited with Charles Owen and family. We discussed some of the phazes of the word of wisdom. Bro. Owen is unusual in his applications of this revelation. He studies foods and their effect upon the body and claims that proper dieting will place the body in such a condition that pneumonia cannot take effect, also many other diseases. His effort is to lengthen the life of his posterity by his proper applications of this revelation. He is in a great measure right.

Feb. 8. Edson and I spent most of the day doing odds and ends of carpenter work at Ogden's. Our chil-

dren are better but some are not so well as they should be. The weather is colder.

Feb. 9. Edson, Jay, and I unloaded 105 Blackstone washing machines (for the Hansen Distributing Co., 7th South at State Street) from a railroad car. We also recieved our new Blackstone washer. Again we are blessed with this help in our house work. I pray, O Lord, help us to pay all our debts on time and get free from Babylon in this respect and every other way.

Winnie and Maleta are very sick at the stomach most every evening.

Feb. 10. At 6 a.m. Jay and Edson left with the truck to haul 5 tons of supplies for Maxfield Feed Co. of this city (Salt Lake) to Vernon, Tooele Co. Utah.

This day I have reached my 45th milestone on the highway of life. Each and every member of my family express great love and affection for me and wish me everything good. I also recieved a letter, hdkf., and card from my darling mother. Heaven bless, with everything needful, all my family and friends.

Discussed points of priesthood and the present day out-of-order conditions with Bro. Morris Kunz who called at our house. Morris bears a good spirit and I feel greatly loved by the Lord. Attended old time dance in Deseret Gym.

Feb. 11. Winnie (being much inclined to worry) spent a rather miserable night, for Jay and Edson have not returned home from going on a trip yesterday a.m. We expected them back around 5 p.m. last evening, so we spent the day quite anxiously looking for them. I felt they would return alright. I spent the day around home until evening. Royal Matson and I borrowed Morris Kunz car and prepared to go in search for the boys when they came, all well and OK. The delay was caused by very bad roads in Rush Valley. Edson and I spent the night at Maleta's (2393 S. 5th East).

Feb. 12. At 5 a.m. He and I drove to the Spring Canyon mines at Helper, Utah. We loaded 4-1/2 tons of coal. Had some truck trouble but returned to Salt Lake City about 4 p.m., made ready and attended our party at Owen's home, 828 East 1st South. A large crowd attended. It being my duty as chairman of our social committee, I conducted the dance and program. A goodly number were present. Royal Matson helped us home as our truck is out of order.

Feb. 13. Delivered the truck for repairs at Orson Nielsen's garage at 2758 South 5th East, then rode home on the street car. Attended some domestic duties.

Lorin and I, accompanied by my good friend and neighbor Arnold Boss, walked uptown. Arnold and I have some very agreeable conversations on gospel lines. This day we thot over the seriousness of these times we live in. We thot of some of the sayings of Elder Lorin C. Woolley referring to the organization of the Kingdom of God. We are wondering what is being done by the Grand Council concerning the Temple block and the indebtedness of the Church. We realized that 1936 would soon end and hoped for the coming of Joseph the Prophet as "The One Mighty and Strong."

Lorin and I spent several hours helping at the fixing of the truck. We discovered a crack in our engine head which leaks the water into the cylinder and does much damage. Mr. Nielson and Son (Delman) urged a new head which would cost 18^{70}, and I haven't the money to buy one. I prayed silently to the Lord to fix and mend that engine head, and I know he can and feel that he will—so help me, Father in Heaven, to have faith. So I told them to put the old one back on, and we did so.

Feb. 14. Sunday. My little ones presented me with valentines (as this is St. Valentine's Day) expressing their love for me. Beth also presented me with a beautiful one she made herself and versed with much love for me.

We borrowed Morris Kunz' car and brought Maleta, Beth, and Family to Sunday School at the Boss home. We had a pleasant and profitable time. My family ate together and felt well toward each other, and for this blessing I am truly thankful to the Lord.

At 7:30 p.m. Beth and I returned to Boss' home where she, with Rachael Kunz and Ethel Matson, were washed and annointed for motherhood by sister Lucy Musser, after which Bro. Jos. W. Musser gave us timely instructions concerning this ordinance and the blessings of motherhood. He said, "A certain number of spirits were designated to come to this earth, and you are helping God in this great work. Every one of us must pass thru our own Gethsemane." He said, "President John Taylor is the 'stone,' the true and tried stone spoken of in the scriptures. Two men went back to the Lord with no mistakes held against them. These two were Joseph Smith and John Taylor."

He (Joseph Musser) blessed Ethel Matson, telling her she has been discouraged at times but that her effort to bring forth offspring was pleasing to the Lord and that she would not suffer pain as she had done.

Rachel Kunz was blessed by Arnold Boss and given comfort and blessing abundantly.

Beth Jessop was blessed by Bro. Musser and promised a normal delivery and a choice spirit of the Lord.

Feb. 15. Spent much of the day helping fix the motor of our truck. My wives and Kathryn attended a maternity shower for Ethel Matson which was held at the Boss home. Royal Matson entertained the men at his

rooms in our home (1340 So. 4th East). I tended our baby Florence who was determined to cry for mamma until I could not leave without a fuss.

Feb. 16. Our daughter Ethel is 7 years old to-day. All my daughters have long curly hair. Ethel is medium-light complexioned. She and Ruth attend the Columbus School.

I worked at the University of Utah 8 hours. Worked with Bill Smith, an elderly man who is a loud profaner of the name of God. At lunch time in the shack around a stove, the men enter into lingos of profane vulgarity and desecrating the name of Christ until my heart is sick and I think of the cry of the martyred saints, i.e.: "How Long, O Lord Holy and True," etc.

Feb. 17. At the U. of U. 8 hours. Worked at cutting the roof timbers of the new geology building.

At 8 p.m. Winnie, Jay, Edson, Kathryn, and I attended a party for the purpose of learning the old time dances held in the Deseret Gymnasium.

Feb. 18. At the U. of U. 8 hours.

At 7:30 p.m. Winnie and I attended all the classes at the South High School which Kathryn attends. We met all her teachers—a Miss Walker, Mr. Crook, Mrs. Boothby, [and] Miss Dresler. All spoke very highly of Kathryn and her work.

Feb. 19. At the U. of U. 8 hours. Visited with my dear friend and neighbor Arnold Boss.

Feb. 20. By a request transfer, I worked at the boat pier on the shores of the Great Salt Lake between the Black Rock beach and Saltair resort. I rode to and from work in a truck and felt the cold keenly as it is near zero temperature this a.m. I worked at sawing off piles as they stood in the lake. Shopping.

Feb. 21. Conducted a good Sunday School at our home at 1340 So. 4th East. My father, mother, Annie (Father's wife) and Don Wayman came in and ate dinner with us.

At 2 p.m. We attended a meeting at the Broadbent home. The meeting is in honor of the 80th birthday of our friend and Brother Daniel R. Bateman. J. W. Musser presided and conducted the meeting. Jos. S. Jessop spoke of his earliest acquaintance with Bro. Bateman 14 years ago. He also told of experiences in the crusade days when his father and father-in-law were taken to prison.

Bro. Musser said there has been three major attempts in the last 8 years to arrest and imprison the brethren for this law of the Celestial Kingdom, the first conducted by James E. Talmage. Bro. Talmage was striken with a paraletic stroke as a result of his action and David Clayton was striken with sickness for his actions as an officer of the law, as chief detective of Salt Lake City, against Bro. Chas. F. Zitting.

The second major attempt was conducted by Bro Anthony W. Ivins. Bro. Ivins was commissioned by Geo. Q. Cannon to perpetuate the sealing powers and has been instrumental in performing these ordinances for near 400 couples. When he turned against the present practice of the law, he was suddenly stricken with death.

The third major attempt was when the present church authorities, David A. Smith taking a prominent part, crusade against the practice, and two of our brethren was sent to prison in Arizona.

President Musser told of the perpetuation of the priesthood order pertaining to this great law showing that John W. Woolley recieved the Keys to Priesthood when Pres. Wilford Woodruff signed that manifesto. He received the Patriarchal keys from John Smith (the presiding patriarch) to be held until someone in the Hyrum Smith family qualified for the position. Lorin C. Woolley held these keys after his father died, and from Dec. 13, 1928, (at which date John W. Woolley died), until March 6, 1929, Lorin C. Woolley was the only man on earth who held the higher powers. The fate of the world rested entirely upon him alone during this time. Upon the last date named (March, 1929) in this house, and by revelation previously given, Joseph Leslie Broadbent and John Y. Barlow were ordained apostles and patriarchs and given a charge to keep alive this sacred principle. Bro. Ivins was put under covenant to obey that law but he did not enter into it, altho he promised that he would. "A little later I was called," said he, "and others called by direct revelation from the Lord."

Bro. Musser told of the dedication of this (Broadbent's) home, that it was dedicated that the Savior of the World may come and bring his wives and be entertained. "This house has not been desecrated." Told of 3 of Bro. Broadbent's wives being present at this meeting and of one in Cache Valley not being able to be present.

Reference was made to the article 'The Coming Crisis' (published in Truth) refering [sic] to Satan's powers to appear unto men. At this point Joseph (Musser) gave a key to know of the authority of any angel or messenger from the other world, viz: "Anyone not already known must be introduced by a man knowing both parties, unless that angel or messenger should appear in his glory. Satan does not have power to appear in the sign of a dove, nor does he have power to immitate [sic] the voice of a Prophet of God or a chosen servant." Bro. Musser exemplified the instance of Lorin C. Woolley and Chas. Wilken not having met Joseph the Prophet before the eight hour meeting in Centerville, Sept. 27, 1886. They were formally introduced, which is a law of heaven. "Many have claimed to be the One

One Man vs - Council.

Mighty and Strong, but Joseph Smith the Prophet is the One Mighty and Strong as spoken by that scripture, because he is the head of this dispensation."

Elders Chas. F. Zitting and Louis Kelsch spoke well, and Daniel R. Bateman spoke of things and incidents in his life. He bore testimony that he has seen the Lord Jesus Christ and shaken hands with him, and he said just as positively that Lucifer is alive and doing his work of destruction. Upon being questioned by Bro. Morrison, Bro. Bateman rehearsed many of the sayings of Pres. John Taylor as told in the eight hour meeting on Sept. 27, 1886, i.e.: that the Church will go into spiritual and financial bondage in the days of the seventh president of the church, and that many would think they have the priesthood and would not have it and their priesthood would be called into question. Refreshments were served unto the whole crowd of about 120 persons.

I spent the evening with Maleta and Beth (2393 So. 5th East.). Visited shortly with I.W. Barlow and some of his children at Beth's home.

Feb. 22. Washington's Birthday, a national Holiday.

Made some building observations with Bro. A. N. Petit in a.m. At 1:30 p.m. conducted our children's party at the home of C. H. Owen, 828 East 1st South. Bro. I.W. Barlow of Short Creek, Ariz., and Geo. Woodruff played for us. At 8 p.m. a party for the adults at the same home. Bro. I.W. Barlow played for us again. This is the best music we have had. During the party, Bro. D. R. Bateman (80 yrs. old) danced with us, and he, I.W. Barlow, Edmund F. Barlow, and Lillie Allred of Short Creek spoke to us. We had a good time. I told all those present (as I have done on several other occasions) that our predominant thot and purpose in holding these parties is "The Kingdom of God or nothing." We open by prayer and close the same way and desire the spirit of the Lord to guide our every thot

Feb. 23. I worked 8 hours at the Boat Pier on the Lake.

I.W. Barlow promised to spend the evening with us at Maleta's. Bro. John Y. Barlow spent the evening and night with me. Bro. A. N. Petit also spent the evening in conversation with us. (I.W. Barlow did not come on account of visitors who called upon him.) During the evening, I asked many questions to John pertaining to the Short Creek Movement. He spoke very favorably of it. He also told us of Bros. Price Johnson and Carling Spencer's weakened physical conditions since their imprisonment. He speaks highly of the united feelings of the Group who are still in the United Brotherhood movement, claiming that it is still a priesthood issue, and those who have left it or pulled away have broken a solemn covenant. I.W. Barlow speaks entirely different of the situation, saying he has been more blessed since pulling away from the above named union, also that he has positive testimony that John has been ordained an apostle and a patriarch, but that he (John) is not the 'one man on earth' who holds the keys to Priesthood—while John claims he holds the highest authority on the earth because of being senior member of the quorum called and ordained thru the instrumentality of Pres. Lorin C. Woolley. (The quorum spoken of are: John Y. Barlow, Joseph W. Musser, Chas. F. Zitting, LeGrand Woolley, and Louis Kelsch.) It is my understanding that that one man who holds the key position should have, or have access to, the Urim and Thummim or the Seer Stone or both. These last-named instruments John claimed he does not hold or possess at the present time. Many questions of like nature, pertaining to that authority, we talked of.

I pray, O God in Heaven, I desire to do the right and not wrong and to help thy work in righteousness and not say one word out of the right time and place. I desire to know more fully of these powers and keys, so far as it is right and proper for me to know. It seems to me that only the One Mighty and Strong can straighten out the misunderstandings of my brethren and myself. Help me, Father, to not offend thy spirit upon me by any thot, word, or deed; and wherein I have offended thee in any way, I pray forgive my offense and transgressions, I ask in the name of Jesus The Christ, Amen.

Feb. 24. At the boat pier. Each day I ride in the back of a truck with about 20 men to and from work. Their conversation is of the lower world of immorals continually. Tobacco and profanity are in a constant stream.

In evening Edson and I visited a short while with I.W. Barlow and wife Laura. I spent the night at 2393 So. 5th East.

Feb. 25. At the boat pier. In the evening Edson and I moved Bro. Mattingly and family's household goods for near three hours.

Feb. 26. At the boat pier. Spent some time in evening in conversation with Arnold Boss, Edmund Barlow, and Royal Matson at the Boss home.

Our finances were extremely limited since Feb. 20th, and every time we're dead broke, the Lord opens the way for a little money. We are thankful to the Lord for this blessing.

Feb. 27. Shopping around with Winnie and Jay. Studying Vol. 15 of the Millennial Star.

Feb. 28. Sunday School at Woodruff's at 10:30 a.m. About 2:30 p.m. Winnie, Maleta, Beth, Kathryn, Florence, and Winnie Faye and I visited Frank Pollard

and family [at] 3400 South 4th West. Sister Ellen Pollard was ill. We (Frank and I) blessed her and she felt better.

All the family from 10 years upward fasted today until 12:30 and prayed for the Lord to open the way for us to obtain better living quarters (for Winnie's family especially) where we may have a good cow, chickens, and a garden.

At 7 p.m. several of my family attended a meeting of the saints at Owen's home. J. W. Musser conducted the service. Elders Edmund F. Barlow and John Y. Barlow occupied most of the time in speaking to us. Both spoke well of the land of Short Creek, Arizona, Edmund saying that Bro. Woolley (Lorin C.) said, "Over seven million Nephites and Lamanites gave up their lives in this region. Therefore is land chosen of the Lord." Bro. John refut[ed] stories going about of people talking about their brethren and sisters, of their doings in Short Creek. He said, "The One Mighty and Strong has already been here..." ([and] referred to Sept. 26 and 27, 1886) "...to Pres. John Taylor and started then and there to set the House of God in Order."

Mar. 1. I rode out to the boat pier on Great Salt Lake at 8 a.m. Simon Atwood was another carpenter who worked with me (or I with him). The weather generally clear, but cold and frosty mornings.

Mar. 2. Fixed up a stove for Rula Broadbent in evening while Winnie and Beth visited at Kelsch's. Assisted Sherman Lloyd arrange some furniture at Rula's. At the boat pier during the day.

(In evening of Mar. 1st, I.W. Barlow, Laura and Gene, and Morris Kunz and wife Ellen called on us. We discussed some points pertaining to the priesthood.)

Mar. 3. At the boat pier on the Lake 8 hours.

Mar. 4. At the boat pier on the Lake 8 hours.

Bro. Henry Covington of St. George spent the evening and the night with us. We had a pleasant discussion on the Short Creek situation and items of doctrine.

Mar. 5. At the Pier 8 hours. The constant stream of vulgarity and profanity among the men as we ride to and from work is appalling.

In evening I with several of my family attended our dance and party at the Owen home. I conducted the party. All present expressed joy because of the pleasant time and congenial spirit which seems to prevail at our parties, and they pray that our good socials will continue if it is the will of the Lord. David and Woodrow Rishton and Geo. Woodruff played for us.

I rec'd $75[90] for work on WPA.

Mar. 6. Jay and Edson left home at 4:30 a.m. for the coal mines. They returned at 1:30 p.m. Henry Covington and Harold Allred visited with us at 6 a.m. About 7 a.m. Henry left for Hurricane, Utah. Winnie, Edson, and I borrowed Royal Matson's car and went shopping. I parked too long and paid a fine of $1[00].

Mar. 7. We held Sunday School at the Arnold Boss home and had a good time. Ate dinner at Maleta's (2393 So. 5th East). Sister Minnie DeNoss visited with us. Also Bro. (Fred) Heber K. Cleveland and Leah Woolley spent the evening with us. I visited for a few minutes with Albert E. Barlow and family, also Loyal Olson and family.

Mar. 8. Edson and I spent the day moving the household furniture of sister Thelma Johnson from Murphy's Lane to 923 Yale Ave., also the furniture and effects of Sister Leah Woolley from Murphy's Lane to 1361 So. 9th East.

In evening Winnie and I spent the evening with Louis Kelsch and family and Mother (Aunt Mary Kelsch). In my conversations with Louis, I find his thots much like my own as he repeatedly told that each of us must rely upon his own self. We discussed this thot seriously, of the increasing number of strikes in the land, of the dwindling (almost extinct) constitution of the United States, the plain and far-seeing dream of Chas. D. Evans, etc.

Mar. 9. I worked for Mr. W. K. Burnett to pay off a debt of $13[10] which I've been owing to the Diamond Coal Co. of Murray for some time. I assisted a Mr. Hedman and others at remodeling a house at 1019 East 17th South. Edson also worked there. Hauled ashes and cleaned up the back yard for Leo Woodruff.

Maleta, Beth, and I attended show "The Garden of Allah" at the SouthEast show house. I thot of the prophetic sayings of Bro. Lorin C. Woolley as pertaining to the floods that would come down thru Sugar House district from the Mountain Dell Reservoir in Parley's Canyon. This show house lies in the direct path of such a flood. Bro. Lorin said also that all the large reservoirs in this inter-mountain region will break about the same time and terror and devastation will follow in the wake.

Mar. 10. Edson and I again worked for Mr. Burnett. This (my day's work) finishes the payment of my debt as mentioned previously. This day I complimented Mr. Hedman, Mr. Vergel Burnett, and a plasterer (Fred) who are free from the tobacco smoke, foul language, and profanity, so far as I have observed during the past two days. Instead of the obscene expressions, these men sing and whistle the songs of Zion and folk songs. I feel to thank the Lord for his relief to me.

Mar. 11. Rec'd notice last night from Ira R. Rudy via Robt. A. Middleton to report for work at the boat

pier, so I worked out on the Lake from 8 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. Mr. Rudy is my foreman, Simeon Atwood the carpenter with whom I worked.

Several of our family attended show at Lincoln where Jay played a good part.

Mar. 12. Worked at the boat pier.

To-day my daughter Ruth (age 10 and small for her age) was sent on an errand by her mother; and while enroute, a man in a modern car drew close to her, saying, "Come here, little girl, and see what I've got. It's something you've never seen before. Come and see it," etc. He showed his privates and coaxed to her to go with him. She trembled with fear and went slowly walking on as he drove along near to her urging his desires. She became more fearful and began to cry. At this time another car drew so near as to cause the would-be criminal to hasten away. This is her story to us in part. Again I am thankful to the Lord God Almighty and the guardian angels for the deliverance from this evil monster who worked in the broad light of day. Heaven only knows what will happen when full opportunity for such devilment may be had. Again I pray for the Law of Retribution according to the covenant of a Latter-Day Saint.

Mar. 13. At the Lake eight hours. Attended to my domestic concerns in the evening.

Mar. 14. At 10:30 a.m. Sunday School convened at our house, 2393 South 5th East, Jos. L. Jessop Sr. presiding and conducting the service, Edson Jessop secretary. We held a good class and feel that much good results. Bro. Bockway brot the Boss family. Read and conversed with my wives and children after dinner. Winnie, Kathryn, Paul, and I visited with Uncle Moroni Jessop and family at 223 Floral Street.

At 7:45 p.m. Edson, Kathryn, and I attended the lecture given by Francis M. Darter, 3__ State Street. He lectured forcefully and truthfully on Celestial or plural marriage, leaving nothing undone that he could do to get this principle before the people. About 500 people attended. The three main newspapers have been publishing notices of these lectures until this one, when without any notice to the lecturer, they refused to announce him or the subject. Most of those present were with the speaker in sympathy of thot and understanding.

Mar. 15. At the Boat Pier. Worked hard to complete the driving of the piling which was done so the boss Mr. Rudy was pleased.

I met with several brethren at the Leslie Broadbent home, 1449 E. 19th South, at 7:30 p.m. in a Priesthood meeting. Jos. W. Musser presided and conducted the meeting. Many of those present spoke favorably and desirously of starting a study class. All voted for it. Ice cream and cake were served to us by Sister Rula Broadbent, Sister Morrison, and Sister Louis Kelsch.

Mar. 16. At the Boat Pier 5 hours which completes my WPA time for this month. I rode home with Engineer Stromness.

Winnie, Edson, Edith, and I attended a show at "The Rialto."

Mar. 17. Jay, Edson, and I spent 2 hours fixing things at the home of Mrs. Dr. Ogden (1169 Blaine Ave.).

Mar. 18. Jay, Edson, and I worked all day for Bro. Jos. W. Musser and wife Ellis at 525 2nd Ave. We dug out and remodeled a cellar. Much storm (snow and rain) fell—a winter storm.

Mar. 19. Made over some drawers and fitted them in a cupboard. Set frame and window and other little jobs for Bro. Musser.

To-day I think of my dear brother Millward whose 24th birthday would be to-day.

Yesterday Jay, Edson, and I ate a nice lunch with Bro. Musser prepared by himself. During our lunch hour, I questioned Joseph concerning the Keys to Priesthood. I asked him, "Can any men hold these keys who has not had his second annointings?" He answered in the negative and told of evidence to prove it, refering to Bro. Lorin Woolley going to South America--some things I cannot record here. He further stated, "It is a mistake for any man to continually be trying to sell himself. Instead we must give up all personal ambitions and become as nothing in the hands of the Lord or as clay to be moulded [sic] into any shape the Lord wants."

We talked of the confession of our sins. At my question, "How far should a person confess their sins in order to be forgiven?" he answered, "Only to those whom you have wronged, and then to the Lord." [He also said], "Women who try to dictate their husbands dictate the Lord, for their husband is the Lord to them." Our conversation was a joy to me.

Conducted our dance at Owen's home.

Mar. 20. Doing little jobs about the place and shopping. Rec'd $79[20] from WPA.

Met my Bro. Sylmar Jessop of Lewiston, Ut. I haven't seen him for many months. I appreciate this meeting.

Mar. 21. Attended Sunday School at Boss' home at 10:30. About 40 attended. David Darger and Dorris [?] Porter (daughter of Uncle Chancy Porter) called to see us.